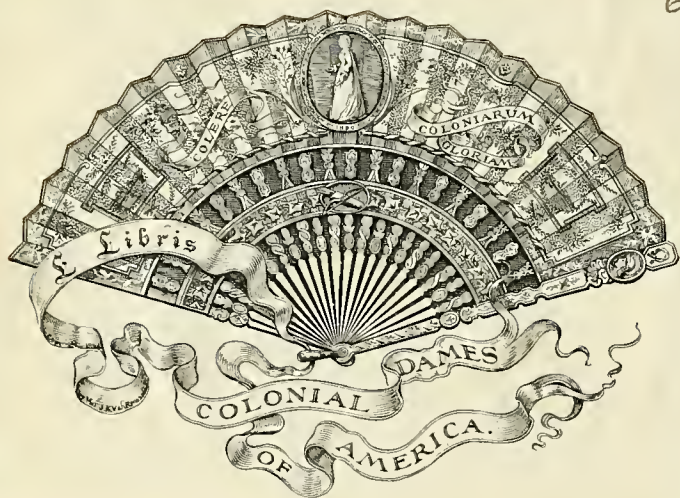


NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 06813547 8



APV  
(Ea) (u)  
Ea (u) R







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

# THE FAMILY OF EARLY

Which settled upon the Eastern Shore  
of Virginia

AND ITS CONNECTION WITH OTHER  
FAMILIES



BY  
R. H. EARLY

LYNCHBURG, VIRGINIA  
1920



COPYRIGHT 1920  
By RUTH H. EARLY

PRESS OF  
BROWN-MORRISON CO.  
LYNCHBURG, VA.





CAPTAIN SAMUEL HY. EARLY, from a crayon drawing.



CADET SAMUEL HENRY EARLY JR., from a portrait.



DEDICATED TO THE  
MEMORY OF  
CAPTAIN SAMUEL HENRY EARLY.

“A lively desire of knowing and recording our ancestors so generally prevails that it must depend on the influence of some common principle in the minds of men. We seem to have lived in the persons of our forefathers; it is the labor and reward of vanity to extend the term of this ideal longevity. Our imagination is always active to enlarge the narrow circle in which nature has confined us. We fill up the silent vacancy that precedes our birth by associating ourselves to the authors of our existence.”

EDWARD GIBBON.

## PREFACE

---

The custom of recording genealogies is many centuries old, as witness the generations chronicled in the Scriptures, showing its importance in the estimation of the ancients.

Later nations have also provided for the preservation of family history. There are at the public record office in Chancery Lane, London, twenty-six miles of shelves containing millions upon millions of documents methodically arranged, so that if you have the necessary facts to work on, you may trace family history generation by generation.

Among the people who have observed the custom (which has a bearing upon nation and individual) are the Irish, who incorporated it in their system of government.

In the preface to the 2nd series of his "Irish Pedigrees," O'Hart says that to the end of the 16th century, or as long as the Tanist Law remained in force in Ireland, collections of authentic pedigrees existed: in one or other of which was carefully registered the birth of every member of a sept, poor as well as rich, and by which was determined the portion of land to be allotted for the sustenance of each head of a family and of those dependant on him. These records disappeared when, by the conquest of Ireland, they ceased to be useful for their own special purpose—but before they disappeared they formed the basis of genealogical collections of several Irish historians. Then a time came when it was of importance for the conquerors to know something of the native families. Out of this necessity arose a new value for all genealogical records, and the attention of English officials at the close of the 16th century was directed towards the recovery of such documents. In his "Miscellany of the Celtic Society," O'Donovan says, "Those of the lowest rank among a great tribe traced and retained the whole line of their descent with the same care which, in other nations, was peculiar to the rich and great; for it was from his own genealogy, each man, poor as well as rich, held the cantred in which he was born, the soil of which was occupied by one family or clan, and

in which no one lawfully possessed any portion of the soil if he was not of the same race as the chief."

"In Ireland and Scotland each family had its own chief under Tanist law. These chiefs constituted the ancient nobility in sister counties down to the reign of James I."

The history given in the following pages is confined to the family of Early, which settled in the tidewater section of Virginia, and having acquired landed interests remained in the state for two or more generations, moving, as time passed, towards the hill country. The founder of this family was presumably John Early, first recorded in Virginia annals 1661.

To materials collected from American records, I have undertaken to add what data, regarding earlier history there was to be extracted from authentic Irish writings, copied during a visit to Dublin for the purpose of learning the basis for the claim, traditionally made, of Scotch-Irish ancestry. I have not attempted the difficult task of tracing actual connection with the family in the mother country, in order to discover the exact stem from which the venturesome branch started forth to secure root in the new world. The Irish works to which I had access were:

1. "Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland," "A celebrated work of Irish history from the earliest period till the year 1676, compiled from ancient Gaelic Mss. in 1631, at the Franciscan monastery in the town of Donegal, by Michael O'Clery, a monk of the order, and by Peregrine and Conary O'Clery and Peregrine O'Duigenan, learned antiquaries. From their high character these annals have, since their publication, served as the basis of all Irish historical writings." Translated by John O'Donovan, barrister-at-law, 1856. Dublin.

In this there is a genealogical Index concerning the three Collas from 322 to 1536, which is amplified in the history; they were the ancestors of various families in Ireland and Scotland.

2. "Irish Pedigrees" begins with what the author calls the "stem" of each pedigree. From the stem, branch many other families, and to the head of each is attached a number, which determines the order of precedence assigned. Under the "stem" O'Brassil (West) comes Fiachra Casan No. 86, son of Colla-da-Crioch and his descendants down to Dallgan No. 96, who had a brother Maolmocheirghe, angli-

cised Mulmoghery, Early and Eardley—eleven generations from Colla-da-Crioch.

3. "Families in Ireland from the 11th to end of the 16th century," by Philip McDermott, M. D. p. 388. "O'Mulmoghery family of Donegal County. Maolmocheirghe, O'Maolmocheirghe, O'Mulmoghery, O'Maoilmocheirghe, or Ua Maolmocheirghe. This name is still common in the county of Donegal, Ireland, but anglicised Early because the Celtic signifies 'early rising.' Maol signifies the 'chief of the early rising.' The word 'maol,' when not prefixed to the name of a saint, signifies a king or chief, as in the present instance." These volumes were all issued in the 19th century.

From these three sources we discover that there existed a family which bore the name of Maolmocheirghe and dwelt in North Ireland many generations ago; but which, from the 16th century, has been known by the derivative name of Early. It remains to designate the descendants of later generations who came to America, and made their abode in Virginia.

The destruction of court and family records, removal of families to distant and unknown sections, the difficulty of obtaining response from many to whom enquiries have been sent and other obstructive causes, have retarded the publication of this family data, collected from various sources. I do not claim for it entire accuracy of detail, for it has not been possible always to confirm—yet on the other hand to disprove—much information which has been given by members of the connection. My aim is to preserve the knowledge which I have secured and incidentally to furnish clues to those who may desire to obtain lost traces of their branch of the family. The absence of record in various lines is not intended to convey the impression that none exists but that (if extant) I have not been able to obtain it.

One of the greatest deterrents to investigation has been the recurrence of the same given name often perpetuated through generations of large families. In such instances accuracy of date alone may keep one from becoming confused and misled. Even then the not unusual habit of one brother duplicating the name another chose for his children, may halt investigation indefinitely. It has happened that a certain name was a favorite one which became repeated in successive generations—without a distinguishing middle name or the latter omitted. The investigator, in such instance, may

start quite confidently upon the family search through a first generation of 'Mary and John'—pursue the genealogical lines to a second generation but gets entangled, lost, in the maze of Marys and Johns discovered increasingly in the extension of lines. To this comes added confusion from the manner of spelling surnames, which seems to have been arbitrarily regulated by the conception of the writer, who leaving slight resemblance to the original, forces a pursuit of the name most similar. There is thus created an ignis fatuus in record hunting and there may come into play more than one family line to be followed, perhaps a final turn present an appearance of a distinctly different one.

These difficulties must largely account for the inaccuracies so often discovered in genealogical publications, the correction of which has to rest with the members interested in setting history right who are able to correct it. In all of the earliest records I found the name Early spelt in such a variety of ways that only its association gave me confidence in its being the one sought. It was written Earle, Early, Earley, Yerle, Yearly, Yerley indifferently through all order, deed and will books, then the similar names of Ely and Ealy would add to the uncertainty. I could not discover whether this was merely another specimen of eccentric spelling or if intended for families bearing those names.

We learn of a second founder of the name who came to America from North Ireland but landed upon the Jersey coast and established his family in Union County, New Jersey. This was William Early, who arrived in the New World about 1742. His son, Thomas, moved from New Jersey to Hampshire County, Virginia, and remained there twenty-five years, then left for Kentucky, where many descendants may be found. Samuel Stockwell Early, the descendant of a branch which later moved to Indiana, left a Mss. account of these settlers, which was published after his death by his nephew, Robert S. Hatcher, under the title of "The Early Family in America." The author believed that the two Virginia founders were brothers, and he had evidently intended to incorporate the history of both in his book, as it mentions several descendants of the earlier emigrant,—but he died before he had completed his manuscript, and it was printed in its unfinished state. There seems little doubt of a relationship, but we find John Early recorded as early as 1661, his son, Thomas, and wife, Elizabeth, in 1705—when their son, Jeremiah,

was born, and in 1729 Jeremiah's son, John, was born, so here were four generations before the second settler, William, came to this country.

There is a suggestive coincidence in the fact that the sons in the first generation of both Earlys were named Thomas—which is singular in that there seems to have been but one son in each of these families. We learn from "The Early Family in America" that William came not directly from Ireland, but by way of England—where he married. It seems not improbable that he was not the first generation of his people in England. Previous ones may have started from Ireland, with intent of American destination, but taking England en route, were delayed there longer than it is supposed. A letter from one of the Early family living in Ireland about fifty years ago, contains the statement, "Our family sent at a very early period of our colonial history several members to America," which seems to confirm belief that two or more started about the same time.

To more clearly define family lines it may be well to call attention just here to other peoples in the state who bear a similar name, and in passing to note that as early as 1710 Earlys were living near the North Carolina border. In an account of the boundary line proceedings between Virginia and North Carolina at that date, is found the statement, "The day being clear this operation was taken at the widow Early's about two miles up the Wicocan Creek." (Va. His. Mag.)

An Earley family, which claims German origin, came with the human tide which flowed through Pennsylvania and settled, as barriers against Indian encroachment, along Virginia's west borderland, locating in the fertile valleys, descendants of whom still reside in that section. It will be observed that the last syllable of the name is spelt "ley"—thus marking it distinctively.

Three Early brothers settled in Monroe County; but, I think, in a second generation moved west, descendants of whom are to be found about Evansville, Indiana: they appear to have come from Pennsylvania.

Mr. Richard H. Earle, of Marietta, Georgia, who most untiringly collected material for a history of the Earle family, was of the opinion that the Earles and Earlys were originally one and the same people, and wrote that a number of circumstances led him

to this conclusion. He quotes Hutchinson's "History of Dorset, Eng.," and Collinson's "History of Somerset, Eng.," which traces the ancestry of the Earles, saying they derived their name from the lordship of Erleigh, near Reading in Berkshire. This "Erleigh" is now a large town and is spelt *Earley*. In England all families deriving descent from the lords of Erleigh spelt their names 'Erleigh de Erleigh, Earley, Early, Erley, Erly, Earle, Earl.

"The family is of remote Roman origin: came from France and then Normandy with William the Conqueror, Johannes de Erleigh being a baron in France prior to joining William's standard. His French name was different from the one assumed when he became Lord of Erleigh."

Mr. Earle found Earles or Earls in the Southern States "whose ancestors came from Ireland, though it is pretty certain that their forbears resided in England before going to Ireland."

"The North Carolina Earls came from *Bandon*, Ireland."

"The part of Northumberland County, Virginia, in which my ancestors settled was an Irish community, which is proved by the name of the village they founded, *Kinsale*"—(the name of a town in Southern Ireland)—"on the Wicomoco river and a stream called Earle's Creek." Bandon is about twenty miles distant from Cork, Ireland, and Kinsale twenty miles from Bandon. Here are shown two settlements of people in different states, originally within twenty miles of each other in Ireland, who brought the names of Irish towns with them, rather than others, yet both are presumed to have been of English origin, and the claim of this (American) Kinsale community to Irish heritage is discredited.

I do not know whether Mr. Earle was familiar with the Irish historical writings of which Mr. Stockwell Early made a study, but believe that, if he had been, some of his inferences would have been different. He died before he had completed the investigations he had started for tracing his lineage, leaving a large collection of data, in the zealous pursuit of his theory of the Earle, Early and Yeardley relationship, one argument in favor of which was the fact that in the records of Gov. Yeardley's time he is sometimes given that name and at others the name of Earley: another is the intimate association of Sir Walter, Christopher and Martin Earle with Sir George Yeardley in the Virginia company of London.

As trustworthy an authority as Bishop John Early (5th generation from John Early, the first) is given for the statement that a relative of his was a first Virginia governor, referring, it is presumed, to Yeardley.

Now that many individuals are turning attention to genealogical investigation, and old court records are being brought to light, the unsettled problems which confuse research may at a day not far distant be solved. We must leave disputed points to the solution of later historians.

Turning to the "Early Family in America," we find that "the people known by the surname of Early, especially in the states of the South, are descended from an Irish ancestry whose habitat in the Isle of Saints lay in the ancient pentarchate of Ulster. Their cognomen is a translation into English of the old Hibernian designation O'Maolmocheirghe. This formidable appellative was the Gaelic title of one of the tribes composing the Clan Colla of Orgialla and was derived from the name of the progenitor of the tribe, Maolmocheirghe, a descendant in the 11th generation from Colla-da-Crioch, the founder and first sovereign of the provincial realm of Ulster under its Heremonian line of kings."

The author reverts back to the 4th century and repeats ancient Irish history in telling of the success of three war-like brothers, called the three Collas who wrested from the original possessors a great part of the province of Ulster. This they divided among themselves, but descendants of two of the brothers were deprived by a great warrior-king, Niall of the Nine Hostages, of their share of spoil. Descendants of the third brother, da-Crioch, retained their ancestors' portion and authority over it, as titular kings of Ulster, down to their submission to the crown of England in the 12th century.

"From Fiachra-Casan, one of the younger sons of Colla-da-Crioch, sprang the sept of O'Maolmocheirghe, which sustained the family reputation for piety." (There follows the list from "Annals of the Four Masters" of those who attained very high preferments for their service to the church, ancient representatives of O'Maolmocheirghe.) "Their race, we are told, is still numerous in the land of their ancestors but their surname has for centuries been anglicised as Early. This transformation was a consequence of the legislation of the English invaders of Ireland, who not only dis-

possessed the conquered natives of their lands and political rights, but deprived them also of their characteristic appellations. Many penal acts of Parliament were passed during the reigns of the Henrys and Edwards, which compelled the Irish to adopt English surnames together with the English language, dress, manners and customs wherever their authority prevailed. Dr. John O'Donovan, a celebrated scholar, complains of this policy of denationizing the distinctive Irish designations, the effect of which has been greatly to obscure the race history and to render it difficult to determine to what stock many families belong. He describes the methods of altering names as having been either by paring the originals down or by translating them. By the second process English equivalents in meaning supplanted the Galic titles; thus the ancient name O'Maolmocheirghe was rendered 'Early' because 'moch eirghe' meant early to rise. Christian or given names also became Anglicised, such as Seagan, Tamas and Diarmuid of the Irish being replaced by the English John, Thomas and Jeremiah. Descendants of this family bearing the Anglican version of their name are distributed throughout several counties of Northern Ireland, but are gathered in greater numbers in the highlands of Donegal, whither they were driven by the evicting policy of the Anglo-Irish government. The latter appropriated all generous soils, such as characterized the possessions of Colla-da-Crioch's posterity to the use of its own adherents, and compelled the withdrawal of the nations into less fertile districts." (Ancient Tyrconnel—Tir-Connel or Donegal county, Ulster Province, was formed into the county Donegal by the Lord Deputy, Sir John Perrott, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, called Donegal from its chief town. Donegal, in Irish, Dun-nan-Gall signifies the "Fortress of the Foreigners," and got its name, it is said, from a fortress erected there by the Danes. This ancient territory was called "Tir-Conaill," or the county of Conall, from Conall Gulbin, son of Niall, of the Nine Hostages.)

With the claim that they were "forfeiting proprietors," Irish landowners were ousted from their holdings and turned adrift to find homes where they might obtain them. In the history of the "Twelve Livery Companies of London" there is given an account of the "Plantation of Ulster, six counties in Ulster confiscated in the reign of James I. in consequence of their adherence to Ulster chiefs. James by his letters patent dated March 29, 1613, in the 11th year of

his reign, incorporated the Irish society by the name of the 'Governors and Assistants of the New Plantation in Ulster, within the realm of England.' A new county was thereby erected, which, uniting the old name of Derry with its new masters, the corporations and companies of London, is now called London-Derry. This new settlement was mapped and divided by the Irish society as nearly as could be into twelve parts and the twelve companies who had equally contributed to the raising of the £60,000 drew lots for their several shares."

In "The Genesis of America," Alexander Brown, alluding to the abatement of interest at that time in the American colonization, says, "very many merchants of London as individuals continued their interest in the American enterprise but the companies as corporate bodies soon transferred their interests in the far distant American plantation, and devoted themselves to those lands in Ireland."

Sufficient cause we find then for the immigration of those who became the victims of English speculation to America, the land which had been a loadstar to their English neighbors, adventurers who were less precariously circumstanced.

Mr. Stockwell Early not only read Irish history, he travelled through Ireland, and in mingling with the native people obtained much traditionary lore not to be found in books. He begins his narrative at the starting point of his ancestor: "from the valley of the Owenee" (an angler's stream, which flows towards the west coast, passing between Ardara and Glenties and empties into Loughros, More Bay), in the parish of Inniskell, a wild and picturesque but by no means productive region of Tyrconnel (Donegal) two of the race set out to seek a more promising abode in America."

Having located these emigrants in their Irish homeland, he follows them to their temporary home in England, across the ocean to their landing in New Jersey; to the change of a home in Virginia; thence after a residence of twenty-five years, to Kentucky, where they became more firmly established. None of this branch of Earlys remained in Virginia, their descendants are to be found largely in Indiana and Ohio; therefore we find no records of them in this state.

The introductory portion of Mr. Early's history, dealing as it does with early and quaint Irish records, is very interesting even to one indifferent to genealogical topics; as a family book, giving

benefit of his great research, it is most valuable to the descendants of Wm. Early, the founder.

We turn to the Virginian, John Early, who is, with good reason, presumed to have been the father of Thomas Early, hence the ancestor of those listed in the following pages.

The coat of arms used by the American branch of the Early family as taken from Burke in the General Armory, is as follows:

*“Arms:* Gules a chevron between three birds argent.

*“Crest:* A dexter arm, erect perpendicular, the hand holding a ring, gem or stone, gules.

*“Motto:* Virgilan et tenex.”

# CONTENTS

---

	PAGE
I. John, Thomas and Jeremiah Early .....	17
II. John Early, of Orange County, Va. ....	29
III. Jeremiah Early, Jr., of Bedford County, Va. ....	63
IV. Sarah Early-Kirtley .....	145
V. Joshua Early, of Bedford County, Va. ....	173
VI. Joseph Early, of Madison County, Va. ....	205
VII. Jacob Early, of Clarke County, Ga. ....	225
VIII. Ann Early-Rogers .....	257
IX. Hannah Early-Scott .....	279
X. Joel Early, of Greene County, Ga. ....	293

---

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Capt. Samuel Hy. Early (from a crayon drawing).....	Frontispiece
Cadet Samuel Henry Early (from a portrait).....	Opp. Frontispiece
Sen. Nathaniel Bacon Early.....	Facing page 32
Rev. Jeremiah Early Goodwin.....	" " 70
Capt. Charles Callaway.....	" " 72
Locket Memorial to Elizabeth Early Callaway.....	" " 90
John Cabell Early, V. M. I. (New Market Cadet).....	" " 112
Lieut. Jubal Anderson Early, Jr. ....	" " 114
General J. A. Early .....	" " 116
Granite Shaft to Gen. J. A. Early and his soldiers commemorating the battle near Lynchburg, June 18, 1864.....	" " 118
Bishop John Early .....	" " 188
Judge Wiley Pope Harris .....	" " 228
Dr. Coleman Rogers (from a miniature painting).....	" " 266
Judge George Hillyer (of Atlanta, Ga.).....	" " 310



## CHAPTER I.

---

JOHN EARLY, OF YORK COUNTY, VA.

---

THOMAS EARLY, OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VA.

---

JEREMIAH EARLY, SENIOR, OF CULPEPER COUNTY, VA.

---

The fact that the name of John Early is found among the records of the counties along the eastern shore as early as 1661 induces the belief that this Early came directly to Virginia from the mother country. The parish records prove that forty years later, Thomas Early and family were living in the same locality as that in which John, the emigrant, settled. Little has been discovered concerning either John or Thomas, due in a measure to the destruction of old records, the lapse of time, and the uncertainty as to where search should be made. The parish register of Christ Church, Middlesex county, gives the names of Thomas Early and his wife, Elizabeth;

the birth of their son, Jeremiah, in 1705;

the death and burial of Elizabeth Early in 1716;

the marriage of Jeremiah Early and Elizabeth Buford in 1728;

the birth, and baptism, of their son, John, in 1729.

The tradition of the drowning at sea of Thomas Early, before the death of his wife, has long been held by his family: this left Jeremiah orphaned at eleven years of age. No evidence has been found to prove that the first John and Thomas left only one son each, but in the absence of record to the contrary it may be considered reasonable to assume that such was the case. At the same time it is proper to state that there are court papers of a later date, concerning families bearing the name, who seem to have followed in the steps of the Jeremiah branch, as well as living people who have similar given names, which inclines me to suspect that there existed and exists another line descended from John and Thomas, and the publication of the complete county records of Virginia, already prepared, may reveal its history. These pages only undertake to chronicle the descendants of Jeremiah Early, Sr.

The Buford family were friends and neighbors of Thomas and Elizabeth Early in Middlesex county: upon the deaths of Mr. and Mrs. Early, their son, Jeremiah, fell under the guardianship of Thomas Buford: at the age of 23 years the marriage of Jeremiah to his dau. Elizabeth (aged 19 years) occurred: they continued to reside in Lancaster five or six years longer. It will be remarked that the fathers of both of this couple bore the name of Thomas, yet in naming their eldest son, they chose "John," which seems to indicate that he was the grandson of John Early, the emigrant: at least one other son, Jeremiah (b. 1730) was born before they moved from Middlesex.

#### THE ALLIED FAMILIES OF BUFORD AND PARROTT

The name Beanfort, or as it came to America, Beauford—is French, and as a family name, rare, being essentially a place name, meaning "a beautiful fort or castle," it grew into a family name during the eleventh and twelfth centuries, from the ownership of such places, the lords or masters being spoken of as "de Beaufort" of, or belonging to, the beautiful castle.

The given names of both the English and American families—such as John, Thomas, William, Richard and Robert are Norman, and came to England with the North men. By referring to old English wills and deeds, it will be seen that the progenitors of the Bufords in America were in England long before John of Gaunt adopted the name of Beaufort for his children or the French Huguenots had emigrated.

The first English Beauforts came over with the Conqueror, and got their names in the tenth century from the castle of Beaufort in Namur, Belgium. If they brought any titles with them none have survived in England, and they became knights, dignitaries of the church, merchants, husbandmen, yeomen and men of position in every walk of life. It is not possible now to connect the American family immediately with the English Buffords, yet there is no doubt that they are the same, and the search being made for documentary proof will probably establish the fact and show which Richard or John was the emigrant and progenitor of the family in America.

Many members of the family in the United States still spell the name Beanford, never having allowed the change to Buford, which gradually came to be the accepted form. It is readily seen how the

change to Bufford would come about in England when one remembers that few people in the 10th, 11th, and even down to the 13th century could read or write, and that literary attainments were confined chiefly to the clergy, lawyers, clerks, etc. It was impossible to convey to a clerk any way of spelling a name other than phonetically and he wrote what seemed to him correct.

Richard Beauford emigrated from Gravesend, England, in the ship *Elizabeth*, August 1, 1635. Was examined by a minister of the church of England as to loyalty to the king, took the proscribed oath of allegiance, etc., age eighteen years (Hotten's Lists.) He was therefore born between 1617-18. There is no other Buford, Beauford or Beauford found in any list of emigrants.

In the deed book of Lancaster Court House under date April 15, 1656, "John Vause assigned Richard Beauford 300 acres of land lying on the south side of the Rappahannock river, up in the freshes bounding on the land of Thomas Hawkins, etc."

Nothing else relating to Richard Beauford is found in any record.

The name of Lancaster first appears in the list of counties represented in the House of Burgesses, April, 1652. A court held August 7, 1654, divided the county of Lancaster into two parishes, the lower included the counties of Lancaster and Middlesex; and the upper, the counties of Essex and Richmond, and the territory extending indefinitely to the westward on both sides of the Rappahannock river.

That Richard Beauford's family record is not given is accounted for by the fact that the register of Christ Church is not begun until 1653. He is supposed to be the progenitor of the Bufords—the name which is spelled seven ways in old court records—and the descent is traced through John Beauford of Christ Church, Middlesex County, Virginia. Buford (the contraction of Beauford) seems to have been evolved in America, by a gradual process of reducing to the easiest and simplest spelling, in the course of a hundred years, and was adopted after the Revolution.

The sixth entry in the Middlesex register is the marriage of John Blueford (Buford) and Elizabeth Parrott, April 11, 1662: this date would preclude any thought of his having been born in Middlesex county, as the "first male child of English parents, Richard Parrott, Jr., was born there February 21, 1650."

The year after the marriage of John Buford, March 17, 1663, he received, together with Francis Broughton, 300 acres of land upon the south side of the Rappahannock river, Lancaster county, adjoining the land of Richard Lewis, said land being due for the transportation of six persons. John Buford d. 1722. ("Buford Family.")

#### THE PARROTT FAMILY

This name is traced from England to Barbadoes and Virginia. Richard Parrott was one of the first settlers of Lancaster County: the one record so far secured of his wife is her name, Margaret. They were probably married and their daughter, Elizabeth, born, before they arrived in Virginia, but were settled in Lancaster county as early as 1649; and it was their son, Richard, who was recorded as the first male child "begott and borne on Rappahannock river of English parents." Richard Parrott emigrant, was a vestryman of Christ Church; a commissioner of Lancaster county in 1656; elected High Sheriff June 5, 1657; senior justice of Middlesex county court from 1673 until his death.

In "Old Families and Churches," Bishop Meade states that Richard Parrott was appealed to while in England, on one of his visits, to bring out a minister for the church.

His plantations were in Middlesex county: one of them of 1000 acres extent was on the north side of the Pyankatank river. He d. Nov. 11, 1686; his wife d. Jan. 30, 1687. Their dau. Elizabeth, b. 1645, m. 1662 John Buford (written Blueford in register).

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

1. Thomas b. 1663; m. 1681 Mary ———. He d. Dec. 9, 1716; his wife Dec. 29, 1720.

Thomas Buford (John Buford, Richard Buford) m. Mary.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

1. Thomas b. 1682, d. 1761; m. Elizabeth ———.

Thomas Buford (Thomas Buford, Sr., John Buford, Richard Buford) m. Elizabeth——. (His will was written in 1751.)

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

1. Agatha b. 1705; m. 1st Geo. Twyman; 2d John Warwick; 3d — Lee.
2. John b. 1707; m. Judith ———.
3. Elizabeth b. 1709; m. 1728 Jeremiah Early (b. 1705).
4. Sarah b. 1712; m. ——— Wisdom.
5. Mary b. 1716; m. George Lee (b. 1715).
6. Anne b. 1718; m. 1736 Thomas Duckworth; she d. 1737.

## THE FAMILY OF JEREMIAH EARLY, SR., OF CULPEPER COUNTY, VA.,

embraces the descendants of his nine children, some of whom settled in southern and south-western states, but many remained in Virginia, particularly those of the eldest branches. All of Jeremiah's children left large families, which it has been necessary to trace through journeyings and intermarriages during the settlement in America of two and a half centuries. Knowledge of those who have taken root in Virginia has involved considerable investigation and delay; the attainment of accurate data concerning those who drifted into the states of Georgia, Kentucky and Tennessee and the later generations in Missouri, Mississippi and Alabama and Texas, has been more tedious and often discouraging. Little wonder if inaccuracies may be discovered in a family history calling for especial vigilance against delusive tradition and uncertain memories; but while members of the various branches have contributed items concerning their particular connection (which have been used in the following pages) the main features of this genealogical register have been copied from authentic records.

An act was passed by the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1720 authorizing the formation of a new county to be composed from territory constituting the then counties of Essex, King and Queen, and King William: the new county, whose boundaries "extended westward to the river beyond the high mountains"—(the Shenandoah)—received the name Spotsylvania, in honor of Alexander Spotswood, governor of the colony of Virginia. By the terms of the act creating it—which became operative the first day of May, 1721, it was made one parish, called St. George. In the year 1734 this parish was divided into St. George's and St. Mark's; the latter parish lying in the upper portion of the county, became in the year 1734 the county of Orange, and contained all that is now Orange, Culpeper, Madison and Rappahannock counties. Later St.

George's parish was subdivided to form a new parish within the bounds of Spotsylvania, known as Berkeley. The seat of justice of Spotsylvania County was first Germania, the residence of the governor, but by Act of Assembly, passed in 1732, it was removed to Fredericksburg. The town of Fredericksburg, named in honor of Prince Frederick, son of George II, was founded in 1727, from which time the two records were kept separate and distinct. After one or two other removals, the court was finally settled at its present site Spotsylvania C. H. The record books of the county have suffered from lack of care by early custodians, removal and vandalism during war: during the period of 1861-65 they were only preserved by being boxed and buried, yet though Will Book "C" (from 1759 to 1761) was destroyed by Federal soldiers, no records are lost as the missing ones are found in Book B. Many instances are found in which the surname in one document was written in three or four different ways. ("Va. Co. Records.")

In 1734 Jeremiah Early purchased land in the county of Orange (which about this time was cut off from Spotsylvania). Together with some of the Buford connection he moved to that part of Orange which fourteen years later was taken to form Culpeper: his plantation lay towards "the Great Mountains" and he became registered as "Jeremiah Early, planter:" a decade after his death the part of the country in which his estate lay again changed its county name to Madison, and his family became known as the "Earlys of Madison," a designation which has followed them into other states.

He had a family of nine children; six sons, to whom he gave names beginning with the letter "J" (a fancy followed by later generations) and three daughters; these latter married in Virginia, but moved with their families to Kentucky. Of his sons, three, Jeremiah, Joshua and Jacob left Culpeper and settled in Bedford, where all three married: John settled in Orange, Joseph and Joel remained in Culpeper (later Madison). In 1782 Jacob moved from Bedford county, Va., to Georgia, the first of his name to leave the state. In 1791 Joel, having settled his father's estate, went with his family also to Georgia: at this time there was a great impetus given to emigration into that state by the opening of new lands.

Jeremiah Early, Sr., became a large landholder, which enabled him to establish each child comfortably during his lifetime; at his death in 1787 he still had large property interests. He divided his

personal estate into nine portions: impartially distributing it among the families of his nine children. His wife and three sons, John, Joseph and Jeremiah, had died; Joel, the youngest son, was the only one who remained near him: to him he devised his manor place and all the lands adjoining, and made him his executor; to Jane Early, the widow of his son, Joseph, he lent the tract upon which she lived during her widowhood, which at her death, together with two other tracts, was to revert to the children of Joseph: his will was exhibited for record on Feb. 19, 1787.

In 1735 Jeremiah Early bought land in Orange county of Robert Luney.

In 1739 Jeremiah Early, of St. Mark's parish, Orange Co., bought 120 acres, on north side of Stanton river, of Thomas Stanton.

In 1740 an order was given for viewing the most convenient way for an outlet from Isaac Smith's plantation through the land of Jeremiah Early with the least prejudice to Early's plantation.

Jer'h Early was a grand juryman at a court held May 28, 1741.

In 1746 Jer'h Early, of Orange County, bought more land on the south side of Stanton river of Thomas Stanton.

In 1747 Jer'h Early was appointed overseer of the road from Garth's ford to the plantation of Henry Downs in the place of Michael Pearson (discharged), the gang formerly under Pearson to attend and obey the instructions of Early in clearing and keeping the road in repair. March 14, 1749, Jer'h Early was witness to a deed bet. Stanton and Pearson.

May 18, 1749. First county court of Culpeper was held at Robert Coleman's (who gave the 27 acres on which Fairfax (Culpeper) was laid off in 1759).

In 1752 Jer'h Early, of Culpeper County, bought 250 acres (situate formerly in Orange, now in Culpeper, on south side of Stanton river) from Adam Banks, of King George county.

In Nov. 1753, Jer'h Early bought another tract of Thos. Stanton, 131 acres of same patent as others: his son John was a witness to this deed. In 1754 the suit of Jer'h Early agst Wm. Jackson, running from 1747 to '54, was dismissed, defendant paying costs.

In Jan'y, 1755, Jer'h Early, of Bromfield parish, Culpeper, obtained a grant of 240 acres on the great branch of the Rappahannock, from the Northern Neck or Fairfax Grants. In April of same year he bought of Michael Holt 400 acres: and at the same

time 100 acres, granted by patent to John Rucker. This same month and year he sold 200 acres in Augusta Co. to Thomas Kirtley, Jr.: witnesses to deed, his sons, John and Jeremiah Early.

In 1757 Jer'h Early obtained a grant for 40 acres in Augusta Co., between Elk Run and Hawk's Bill, adjoining his own land.

In 1759 Jer'h Early, Sr., of Culpeper Co., bought of John Bostick, of Cumberland Co., 409 acres lying on both sides of Butteruns' branch, Bedford Co.

In 1763 Jer'h Early, Sr., of Culpeper, bought of Rd. Randolph's excrs 100 acres on west branch of Elk Creek, Bedford Co.: same year bought of his son, Jer'h Early, Jr., of Bedford, 300 acres lying on both sides of Elk Creek, Bedford Co.

In 1764 Jer'h Early and wife Elizabeth conveyed a tract of 400 acres on Elk Run, Augusta county, to Wm. Smith: same year Jer'h Early bought of Nath. and Eliz'h Dickerson, of Spotsylvania Co., 100 acres in Bromfield parish, Culpeper.

In 1765 Jer'h Early bought of Isaac and Margaret Smith 86 acres lying in Culpeper Co.

In 1770 Jer'h Early received a grant of 29 acres from the Fairfax or Northern Neck grants.

The will of Jeremiah Early, written Jan'y 16, 1786, was not exhibited for record till Feb. 19, 1787, though his personality was appraised Feb. 26, 1786, showing that he had died at the ripe age of 82 years, soon after writing his will.

Jeremiah Early, Sr. (Thomas Early, John Early) m. 1728 Elizabeth, the dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth Buford, all of Middlesex county, moved to Orange Co. about the year 1734-5: d. 1786-7.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

111—1. John b. 1729, m. Theodocia White.

111—2. Jeremiah b. 1730, m. 1750, 1st Sarah Anderson; m. 2d, 1773, Mary Stith.

111—3. Sarah m. William Kirtley.

111—4. Joshua b. 1738, m. 1763, Mary Leftwich.

111—5. Joseph m. Jane Paschal.

111—6. Jacob m. 1767 Elizabeth Robertson.

111—7. Ann m. Joseph Rogers.

111—8. Hannah m. Capt. John Scott.

111—9. Joel, m. 1772 Lucy Smith.









## CHAPTER II.

---

### ELDEST BRANCH OF THE FAMILY OF EARLY

---

#### FAMILY OF JOHN EARLY

---

Through the descendants of his eldest son, James, the family of John Early (2nd of that name), of Orange County, represents the oldest branch of the Early family which settled in Eastern Virginia. These descendants have resided in Orange, Greene, Madison and Albemarle counties; some few of later generations have moved south and southwest.

John Early, eldest son of Jeremiah Early and his wife, Elizabeth Buford, was born in 1729 in the parish of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Va., was reared in Culpeper Co. and settled in Orange Co. In his father's will he is only included as one of nine children in the distribution of the personal estate, having before received his portion of land. He married Theodocia, dau. of John White, emigrant, and his wife, Ann Wisdom, of King and Queen County, Va., the granddaughter of Conyers and Mary White of Leicestershire, Eng. In his history of Albemarle county the Rev. Edgar Woods says "Conyers White moved to Albemarle from Orange county in 1776 and purchased more than 1500 acres of land on Buck mountain creek:" this must have been a brother of Mrs. John Early and she may have been connected with her husband's family through the marriage of his aunt, Sarah Buford (younger sister of his mother) to a Mr. Wisdom. Mrs. Theo. W. Early d. in 1817, having outlived her husband many years, and four of her children. The will of John Early, recorded in Orange county in 1774 (the year of his death), mentions his wife and six children, three sons and three daughters, but only one son and two daughters received portions in the division of the estate at its settlement in 1787, a daughter and two sons presumably having died after their father's death, unmarried: his brother, Joseph, who lived in Madison county, and brother-in-law, Thomas White, were appointed, together with Wm. Bell, executors.

## JOHN EARLY, OF THE PARISH OF ST. THOMAS, ORANGE

1750. John Early, (assignee of Jonathan Davis) plaintiff agt Benj. Rowe won Judgment with int. of 5 per ct from date of note.
1753. John Early, four times a witness in Culpeper court.
1754. John Early paid for four days attendance in case of Douglas agst Davis, coming three times out of Augusta—distant thirty miles, where he was serving with the militia of Augusta district.
- 1754-1763. John Early enrolled in Augusta militia, receives pay, having served in the French and Indian wars.
1757. Nov. John Early allowed agst Margaret Douglas' administrator £370. and costs.
1762. Oct. 18. John Early purchased land of Alex'r & John Rose.
1764. John Early paid fees to George Taylor, clerk of court.
1765. John Early petitioned for a road.
1765. John Early in a suit agst Doggett.
1767. John Early a grand jurymen.
1767. John Early produced in court a certificate from the hand of Wm. Ball, a justice of Orange Co., that he had duly weighed 600 lbs. of hemp, water and winter rotted, which was made on his plantation and duly dry, bright, & clean and that he had not obtained a certificate before nor received a reward.
1770. John Early overseer of the road in place of William Cox.  
John Early recorded a deed from Bullis.
1773. Will of John Early written. Divided 475 acres, purchased from Col. George Taylor and Samuel Bullis, between his two sons James and Jonathan, (also certain negro slaves) when they came of age. His home place between his wife and son Joab, together with certain other slaves. To his three daughters he devised other slaves, the balance of the slave property and the moneys due him to be equally divided between his six children when his youngest son came of age. His brother Joseph Early, Wm. Bell, and Thomas White appointed executors, Johnny Scott and Benj. Johnson, securities.
1774. John Early died aged 45 years.
1775. Oct. 27. His estate appraised.
1778. Feb. 25. His estate divided between three heirs—Mr. Thos. Davis, Mr. James Early, and Miss Frances Early, as settled by Col. James Madison, Wm. Moore, and Andrew Shepherd.
- Same date. Joseph Early, executor, rendered account of estate of John Early, dec'd. Bonds due from Thomas Walker, Johnny Scott, Col. Madison & others.
1815. April 7. Theodocia W. Early's will written. Devised her property to her son, James Early, and dau., Frances Michie. Her grandsons, John and James Early, were appointed executors. Will recorded Nov. 25, 1817.
1817. December 22. Appraisement of slaves and personality of John<sup>4</sup> Early, deceased, by an order from Orange court.

John Early (Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Theodocia White: residence, Orange County, Va.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 1111—1. James m. 1772 Elizabeth (Bettie) Thompson.
- 1111—2. Joab.
- 1111—3. Jonathon killed by a fall from his horse at 21 yrs. of age: s. p.
- 1111—4. Elizabeth m. 1783 Thomas Davis.
- 1111—5. Frances m. 1787 John A. Michie.
- 1111—6. Sarah.

Captain James Early (John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. 1772 Bettie, dau. of Wm. and Elizabeth Davis-Thompson: residence Greene county. Mrs. Early d. aged 93 yrs.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 11111—1. John m. 1st Sarah Durrett; m. 2d Mrs. Timberlake, née Margaret Allen.
- 11111—2. Joab m. Elizabeth (Betsy) Thompson.
- 11111—3. James m. Sarah Downer Carr.
- 11111—4. William b. 1789, m. Sarah Graves.
- 11111—5. Elizabeth m. 1803 Thomas Chapman.
- 11111—6. Lucy Thompson m. 1818 James Simms.
- 11111—7. Theodocia White m. 1825 George Stephens.

John Early (Capt. James Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1773, m. 1st Sarah Durrett, b. 1783 (descendant of Philip Durrett, one of the London Co. Incorporators in 1623): m. 2d Mrs. Margaret Timberlake, née Allen, dau. of Jas. Allen, one of the first settlers of Fredericksburg, Va.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

##### FIRST MARRIAGE.

- 111111—1. Richard d. infant.
- 111111—2. James T. m. Mildred Thompson.
- 111111—3. Elizabeth m. Edw. Ferncyhough.
- 111111—4. Susan m. Rd. Wingfield: s. p.
- 111111—5. Isaac Davis m. Mrs. Dorothy Thompson, née Crenshaw: s. p.
- 111111—6. John T. m. Lucy Watson: ch. d. young.
- 111111—7. Amanda m. Joshua Jackson.
- 111111—8. Dr. Joseph R. m. Amanda Goodall.
- 111111—9. Frances d. young.

## SECOND MARRIAGE.

111111—10. Jeremiah Allen m. Mildred Lewis Wood.

111111—11. Joab Wm. m. Sarah E. Martin.

111111—12. Jonathan d. young.

James T. Early (John Early, Capt. James Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mildred, dau. of Nathaniel Thompson (son of Wm. Thompson) and his wife Lucy Brown: resided in Albemarle county.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

1111112—1. Nathaniel B., Sr., m. Eliza, dau. of George Stephens and his wife, Theodocia Early: resided in Greene county: d. s. p.  
A successful farmer and large landholder.

1111112—2. John Richard m. Sarah Brown.

Benjamin Brown came from Wales to Hanover county, thence to Albemarle; settled in Brown's Cove at a place called "Trinidad;" m. Sarah Thompson. His 2d son, Captain Bezaleel Brown m. Polly, dau. of Nathaniel Thompson and his wife, Lucy Brown. Benjamin Brown was a member of "Lighthorse" Harry Lee Troop in the Am. Rev'n; his son, Bezaleel was a captain with command of a company in the 9th Va Reg. Benj. Brown adopted a plan of giving his children names beginning with the letter B, which was followed by his descendants, but as time wore on it became necessary to distinguish names, which became repeated, by the prefix of others.

John Richard Early (James Early, John Early, Capt. James Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Sarah T. dau. of Col. Wm. T. Brown (son of Capt. Belazeel Brown and his wife Polly Thompson), of Brown's Cove, and his wife Mary Ann Jarman: Mrs. Early d. aged 77 yrs. in 1909 at "Mt. Fair," Albemarle county.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

11111122—1. James Wm. b. 1857; m. Willie May Coyner.

11111122—2. Nathaniel Bacon, Jr., m. 1866; m. Sudie B. Brown.

11111122—3. Sallie m. Garrett Martin.

James Wm. Early (Jno. Rd. Early, James Early, John Early, Capt. James Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John



SEN. NATHANIEL BACON EARLY.



Early) b. at "Mt. Fair," Albemarle County, was educated at Va. Mil. Ins. and Randolph-Macon College: m. Willie M. Coyner, of Waynesboro.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

111111221—1. Marie Hortense m. Dr. Charles Wooding, of Connecticut.

Hon. Nath. B. Early, Jr. (John Rd. Early, James Early, Jno. Early, Capt. James Early, Jno. Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. 1894 Sudie B., dau. of H. B. Brown and wife, Sudie B. Almond, of Brown's Cove, Albemarle county. He was born at "Wakefield," the old homestead near Earlsyville, in 1866: educated at Fishburne Mil. Acad., where he won the orator's medal; later at the Va. Mil. Ins., won the orator's and declaimer's medal and was a captain in the corps of cadets (1888-9); was a law pupil under John B. Minor at the Univ. of Va. He was elected to the House of Delegates in 1897 from Greene and Madison counties, serving ten years; then elected to the Va. Senate, where he has served for twelve years, and has been nominated for the fourth time by the Democratic party without opposition, his district being composed of Albemarle, Greene and the city of Charlottesville: has represented his Congressional District in every Democratic national convention since 1900. Senator Early has been an ardent advocate for Virginia's recognition of the need for higher educational opportunities for her women, (who only recently have been accorded admission to the University of Va. in the Graduate and Professional Departments).

Senator Early owns an estate, "Fairview," of over 1,000 acres on the Rapidan river in Greene county: is a successful farmer and cattle raiser.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

111111222—1. Richard Nimrod b. 1895 at Brown's Cove.

111111222—2. Mary Ann b. 1897: educated at "Westover" and Harrisonburg State Normal School: grad. 1916.

111111222—3. Sarah Lucile b. 1897, m. 1920 Albert Newton Fray: she was educated at "Westover" and Harrisonburg State Normal School: grad. 1916.

111111222—4. Nathaniel B. B., Jr., b. 1902: cadet at Fork Union Mil Acad.

Richard N. Early, eldest son of N. B. Early, Jr., and Sudie B. Brown-Early, was educated at Randolph-Macon Acad., Bedford City, Va. Mil. Ins., and Univ. of Va. Volunteered April, 1917, in the Monticello Guard, which was transferred to the 116th U. S. Inf. of the 29th corps known as the Blue and Gray Division: remained with the division in the battle of the Argonne until stricken with influenza and pneumonia: had close calls in some engagements but escaped hurt.

Sallie Early (John Rd. Early, Jas. Early, Ino. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Garrett Martin.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED MARTIN).

11111223—1. Fannie.

11111223—2. Nellie m. Dr. Everett: issue.

11111223—3. Lula m. Mr. Coleman: issue, Virginia.

Elizabeth Early (John Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Major Edward S. Ferneyhough; resided at Stony Point, Albemarle Connty. Edward S. Ferneyhough raised a company of soldiers at Stony Point: was promoted to major of the 35th Va. Batt'n of cavalry, Rosser's brigade, Wm. B. Jones' division, C. S. Army.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED FERNEYHOUGH).

1111113—1. Edward d. young.

1111113—2. Sarah m. Benj. Franklin McVeigh.

1111113—3. George m. Miss Garth.

Sarah Ferneyhough (Eliz. E. Ferneyhough, John Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Major Benj. F. McVeigh; resided in Albemarle. B. F. McVeigh was lieutenant in Co. F, 35th Va. Batt'n of cavalry, C. S. Army.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED McVEIGH).

1111132—1. Mollie.

1111132—2. George in employment of C. & O. R. R.: issue, dau., m. Mr. Martin.

1111132—3. Blanche m. Rogers: issue, 1, Mary; 2, Irene m. Mr. Shepherd of Roanoke: (issue, 1 dau. d. young; 2, Harold).

George Ferneyhough (Eliz. E. Ferneyhough, John Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Miss Garth.

ISSUE (SURNAMED FERNEYHOUGH).

- 1111133—1. Edward, distinguished state veterinarian: veterinary surgeon in government employ, 1918, at Washington, D. C., m. Miss Fitzhugh, dau. of Champe Fitzhugh and wife Carrie Grigsby, of Upperville, Va.

Amanda Early (John Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Joshua Jackson.

ISSUE (SURNAMED JACKSON).

- 111117—1. Susan m. Dr. John Augustus Michie.  
 111117—2. Sallie m. Thomas Garth Michie.  
 111117—3. Davis Early m. Sallie, dau. of Dr. Robert Sanford Beazley and wife, Sarah Early, of Greene county.

Dr. Jos. R. Early (John Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Amanda Goodall: moved to Hardy, County, West Virginia, between 1850-55.

ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 111118—1. John m. Maud Durrett: s. p.  
 111118—2. James d. in the Valley of Virginia.

Jeremiah Allen Early (John Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1825; m. 1846 Mildred Lewis, dau. of Col. Thos. Wood, who served in the war of 1812 and later in the Va. Legislature. Residence, Doylesville, Albemarle county. Mrs. Early d. in 1901. She was a sister of Dr. Alfred Wood.

ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 111111A—1. Eugene m. Polly McIntyre.  
 111111A—2. Ida Celeste.  
 111111A—3. Thomas Lewis m. Nannie Brown: residence, Doylesville, Albemarle county: s. p.  
 111111A—4. Susan M. m. Thos. E. Powers.  
 111111A—5. Jeremiah A., Jr., m. Cora Morris.  
 111111A—6. Wm. Cole m. Georgie Goodloe.  
 111111A—7. Mildred W. m. J. Tyler Meadows, cashier in 1st Nat. Bank, Roanoke: s. p.

Eugene Early (Jer'h A. Early, Sr., John Early, Capt. James Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Pattie McIntyre, of Charlottesville, Va.

ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- |  |                    |
|--|--------------------|
| 111111A1—1. Malcolm m. 1903 Eliza Polk, of Corsicana, Texas. |                    |
| 111111A1—2. Eugene, Jr.                                      | 111111A1—5. Lewis. |
| 111111A1—3. Allen.   | 111111A1—6. ———    |
| 111111A1—4. William.   |                    |

Susan M. Early (Jer'h A. Early, Sr., John Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Thos. E. Powers: residence, White Hall, Albemarle Co., Va.

ISSUE (SURNAMED POWERS).

- |                            |                           |
|----------------------------|---------------------------|
| 111111A4—1. Mildred Lewis. | 111111A4—3. Mary Barbour. |
| 111111A4—2. Allen.         | 111111A4—4. Sidney.       |

Jer'h Allen Early, Jr., (Jer'h A. Early, Sr., John Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Cora Morris, of Houston, Tex.: residence, Waco, Texas.

ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 111111A5—1. Roberta.  
111111A5—2. Lucy.

Wm. Cole Early (Jer'h A. Early, Sr., John Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Georgie Goodloe: residence, Memphis, Tenn.

ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 111111A6—1. Wm. Cole, Jr.  
111111A6—2. George Goodloe.

Joab Wm. Early (John Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Sarah E. Martin in 1846. He served in Wyatt's Battery, Poage's Battalion, Hill's Corps, C. S. army: was wounded seven times at Bull Run battle. He was drowned in 1871 while attempting to cross a swollen stream: buried with Masonic honors.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 111111B—1. Sallie B. m. John Woodson.  
 111111B—2. Oscar m. Susan, dau. of B. Ira Brown, of Fauquier: he d. s. p.  
 1912 at Univ. of Va. Hospital.  
 111111B—3. Lucy m. Creed Owens.  
 111111B—4. John, m. Eliza Catterton: issue, (son) ———.  
 111111B—5. Thomas Jos., m. Ida Wood.  
 111111B—6. George killed on the R. R. in 1889.  
 111111B—7. Ernest, druggist: residence, Manchester; m.: issue, 2 ch.  
 111111B—8. Elizabeth m. Mr. Shelton: issue.

Sallie B. Early (Joab Wm. Early, John Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John Woodson: residence, Crozet.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED WOODSON).

- |                              |                        |
|------------------------------|------------------------|
| 111111B1—1. Bettie d. young. | 111111(11)1—3. John m. |
| 111111B1—2. Sarah.           | 111111(11)1—4. Lucile. |

Lucy Early (Joab Wm. Early, John Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Creed Owens: residence, first, Crozet; later, Norfolk.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED OWENS).

- 111111B3—1. Sarah m. Wm. Lafferty, son of Rev. Dr. Lafferty: residence, Crozet.  
 111111B3—2. Carrie m. James Clark: druggist: residence, Crozet.  
 111111B3—3. Creed.

Thomas Jos. Early (Joab Wm. Early, John Early, Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Ida Wood.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- |  |                            |
|--|----------------------------|
| 111111B5—1. Elisha.  | 111111B5—2. Felix.         |
| 111111B5—3. Stephen, Lieutenant in the A. E. F. in France. |                            |
| 111111B5—4. Thomas Jos., Jr.                               | 111111B5—5. Mary Virginia. |

Joab Early (Capt. James Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1813 Elizabeth ("Betsy"), dau. of Nath. Thompson and his wife, Lucy Brown: resided on the south border of Greene county, the Rivanna river separating his place from that of his brother James.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 111112—1. Wm. T. (known as "Buck") m. Elizabeth Michie.  
 111112—2. James B. m. Sarah Catterton: s. p. Jas. B. Early served in C. S. army.  
 111112—3. Nathaniel E. m. Columbia Mittie Parrott.  
 111112—4. Susan m. Thomas Eddins: s. p.  
 111112—5. Nancy m. Dr. Thomas Shearman, son of Geo. Shearman and wife, Eliz'h Parrott: s. p.  
 111112—6. Jane m. Edwin Blakey.  
 111112—7. Lucy m. Peter Durrett.

Wm. T. Early (Joab Early, Capt. James Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Elizabeth, dau. of Jas. H. Michie: residence, Charlottesville: served in the Va. Legislature and in the Confederate Army.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 1111121—1. Everett W.: educated abroad: served in C. S. army: injured in R. R. accident: state senator: m. Celine de Coque, of French parentage: issue, son, who m. ———; and moved to Bluefield, W. Va.

Nathaniel E. Early (Joab Early, Capt. James Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. C. Mittie Parrott, of Greene county. Nath. E. Early served in Confederate Army.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 1111123—1. E. T. m. Anna Norwood, of South Boston: issue, James Wm.  
 1111123—2. James W.  
 1111123—3. Sallie B.

Jane Early (Joab Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Edwin Blakey.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BLAKEY).

- 1111126—1. Oval m. Miss Landrum.  
 1111126—2. Sudie m. T. P. Moyers: s. p.  
 1111126—3. Bettie m. C. D. Shackleford: issue;  
 1111126—4. Lutie.  
 1111126—5. Doc.

Lucy Early (Joab Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, Jno. Early) m. Peter Durrett.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED DURRETT).

- 1111127—1. Bettie m. Davis Eddins.  
 1111127—2. Clingman m. — Brooking: issue, (dau.); m. — Eddins.  
 1111127—3. Wm. Greene married in the South.  
 1111127—4. Judge Robertson m. Miss Yancey, dau. of Richard Yancey  
 and Lucy Garth: issue, Nat., m. Mary Thomas: (3 other  
 ch.)  
 1111127—5. Alice m. Thomas Graves: s. p.  
 1111127—6. Mollie m. Junius Brutus Garth: issue.  
 1111127—7. Lucy m. John Graves.  
 1111127—8. Bernard m. —.

Bettie Durrett (Lucy Early-Durrett, Joab Early, Capt. James Early,  
 John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Davis  
 Eddins.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EDDINS).

- 11111271—1. Thomas C. m. Miss Graves: issue, Elijah, m. Lottie Cole:  
 their ch. Noah m. Lutie Brown: s. p.  
 11111271—2. Lucy m. Frank Gibbs.

Mollie Durrett (Lucy Early-Durrett, Joab Early, Capt. Jas. Early,  
 John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Junius B.  
 Garth.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED GARTH).

- 11111276—1. Lewis m. Fannie Plunkett: issue, Frank, Thomas, Jessie.  
 11111276—2. Thomas.  
 11111276—3. Egbert.  
 11111276—4. Whitelaw.

James Early (Capt. James Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr.,  
 Thomas Early, John Early) m. 1812 Sarah Downer, dau. of John  
 Carr, (son of Peter, and gr. son of Dabney Carr) and Mary Downer-  
 Carr. Resided in northern border of Albemarle county. John Carr  
 lived on south west side of South Mountain, south of Stony Point:  
 purchased 1,500 acres of land in Albemarle.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 111113—1. Dr. John Fendall m. Lizzie Greenlee.  
 111113—2. Sarah m. Dr. Robert S. Beazley.  
 111113—3. Mary m. Col. Thomas Durrett.  
 111113—4. Eliza m. Dr. Geo. N. Thrift.  
 111113—5. Fannie m. Capt. Isaac Davis (see Kirtley branch).  
 111113—6. George W. m. Alice Stonnell.

Dr. John F. Early (Jas. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) graduated at the Univ. of Pennsylvania: m. Lizzie Greenlee, of Rockbridge County, Va.: moved to Texas, where he died.

ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

1111131—1. John, unmarried.

1111131—2. Elizabeth m. Martin Stringfellow.

1111131—3. Emma m. 1st James A. Wiley; m. 2nd, Martin Stringfellow.

Elizabeth Early (Dr. Jno. F. Early, Jas. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Martin Stringfellow, attorney-at-law, of Orange county: she died early in life: M. Stringfellow m. 2d Mrs. Emma Early-Wiley.

ISSUE (SURNAMED STRINGFELLOW).

11111312—1. Mrs. Bruce Salter, of New York.

11111312—2. Emma Martin.

Emma Early (Dr. Jno. F. Early, Jas. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st, Jas. A. Wiley: m. 2nd Martin Stringfellow, member of Texas Legislature: resided at San Antonio and Corsicana, Texas.

ISSUE (SURNAMED WILEY).

11111313—1. James Early, graduate of the Univ. of Texas.

11111313—2. Elizabeth Grigsby, graduate of the Univ. of Texas.

(SURNAMED STRINGFELLOW).

11111313—3. Robert.

Sarah Early (James Early, Capt. James Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. Robert Sanford Beazley, b, 1821, son of Capt. James and Elizabeth Mills-Beazley, of Greene county, Va. Dr. Beazley was a graduate of the University of Virginia and Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia; was state senator four years; serving at the time of the capitol disaster at Richmond, when he received a bad cut: he was of English ancestry, a descendant of Robert Beazley who was a Burgess from Isle of Wight county in 1655. Dr. Beazley resided near Stanardsville, Greene Co.: he d. 1910.

## (ISSUE (SURNAMED BEAZLEY))

- 1111132—1. Elizabeth Frances m. Dr. Cassady: issue, Sallie Beazley.  
 1111132—2. Sarah Early m. Davis Jackson.  
 1111132—3. James Early m. Edwina Graves, of Orange County, Va.:  
 issue, 2 daus.: one m. ——— Cave.

Mary Early (Jas. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Col. Thomas Durrett, of Albemarle county.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED DURRETT).

- 1111133—1. Dr. James T. m. 1st, Miss Gaines, of Pr. Wm. County: m.  
 2nd, Minnie Moon.  
 1111133—2. Frank S. m. Sammie Moon.

Dr. James Durrett (Mary Early-Durrett, Jas. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 2nd, Minnie Moon.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED DURRETT).

- 11111331—1. Wm. O. m. Anna Early, of Campbell county: issue. Residence at "Birdwood," Albemarle county.  
 11111331—2. Frank d.  
 11111331—3. Mary m. Norris Watson: issue.

Eliza Early (Jas. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. Geo. N. Thrift.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED THRIFT).

- 1111134—1. Robert d. s. p.  
 1111134—2. George N., Jr., m. Bettie McCue.  
 1111134—3. Sallie R. M. m. James Anderson.  
 1111134—4. James Early m. Sallie M. Bowcock.

George N. Thrift, Jr., (Eliza Early-Thrift, Jas. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Bettie McCue, of Augusta County, Va.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED THRIFT).

- 11111342—1. Lizzie: residence, Madison county.  
 11111342—2. Robert: residence, Fayetteville, W. Va.  
 11111342—3. Dr. Ernest: residence, Madison county.  
 11111342—4. George N.

Sallie R. M. Thrift (Eliza E. Thrift, Jas. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. James Anderson, of Rockville, Md.

ISSUE (SURNAMED ANDERSON).

- |                              |                    |
|------------------------------|--------------------|
| 11111343—1. Mary.            | 11111343—4. James. |
| 11111343—2. Sallie d. young. | 11111343—5. John.  |
| 11111343—3. Eliza E.         |                    |

James Early Thrift (Eliza E. Thrift, Jas. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Sallie M. Bowcock, of Albemarle County, Va.

ISSUE (SURNAMED THRIFT).

- 11111344—1. George R. m. Annie L. Gaar.
- 11111344—2. Sallie O. d. young.
- 11111344—3. John B.: residence, Madison Co.
- 11111344—4. Jas. Early m. Carrie M. Bell.
- 11111344—5. Mildred.
- 11111344—6. Brooke, died young.
- 11111344—7. Douglas: residence, Madison Co.
- 11111344—8. ——— died infant.
- 11111344—9. Elsie.

George R. Thrift (Jas. E. Thrift, Eliza E. Thrift, Jas. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Annie L. Gaar, of Madison County, Va.

ISSUE (SURNAMED THRIFT).

- |                            |                              |
|----------------------------|------------------------------|
| 111113441—1. Annie.        | 111113441—4. Brooke.         |
| 111113441—2. Helen.        | 111113441—5. George Douglas. |
| 111113441—3. James Howard. | 111113441—6. Sarah Bowcock.  |

James Early Thrift (Jas. E. Thrift, Sr., Eliza E. Thrift, James Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) Commonwealth's Attorney at Madison C. H.: m. Carrie V. M. Bell, of Rockbridge County, Va.: moved to Sapulpa, Oklahoma: member of the law firm of Thrift and Davenport.

ISSUE (SURNAMED THRIFT).

- 111113444—1. James Early 3d.
- 111113444—2. Lizzie B.

Frances ("Fannie") Early (James Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Captain Isaac Davis, great nephew of Thomas Davis who married Elizabeth Early. In "List of Early Virginia Marriages," Theodocia Early "gives her consent to this marriage."

ISSUE (SURNAMED DAVIS).

- 111135—1. George W., of Greene county, Va.
- 111135—2. Fannie m. Edward T. Early: residence, Celt, Va.
- 111135—3. Dr. Ernest D. m. Corinne Stephens, of Fredericksburg: residence Stanardsville.
- 111135—4. Sallie m. Hon. John S. Chapman.
- 111135—5. Isaac, Jr., of Greene County.

George W. Early (Jas. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1833, m. Alice Stonnell, of Prince William county: was killed by the kick of a mule: his widow m. 2d N. B. Parrott.

ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 111136—1. Sallie K. m. Louis Eheart: issue, Geo. Lewis and Lucile Early.
- 111136—2. Fannie.
- 111136—3. Anna Gaines m. Chas. Stuart Bowcock, of Albemarle County: s. p.

William Early (Capt. James Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. (1789), m. 1812 Sarah, dan. of Capt. Thos. Graves and his wife, Arabella Bartlett. Capt. Graves served in the Va. Line under Lafayette: b. in Louisa Co., Va., d. in Lafayette Co., Ky. Wm. Early's will (written 1853, recorded 1856) divided his estate equally among his 5 children; his two sons to be executors; provided for the reservation in front of his home of a family burying ground, which was to be walled, and tombstones erected. Mrs. Sarah Graves Early, widow of William, died in 1881, at the age of 90 years. Her will was made in favor of her daughter-in-law, Mrs. Sarah E. Twyman-Early, "because of her great care and attention to me during my stay with her, as well as before."

ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 111114—1. Elizabeth Frances m. 1834 John G. Dulaney.
- 111114—2. Wm. Leyton m. 1842 Sarah E. Twyman.
- 111114—3. Thomas J. m. Caroline Wood.

- 111114—4. Sarah Cornelia b. 1834; m. Franklin E. Garnett: d. 1874: s. p.  
 111114—5. Mary C. m. Absalom Garnett.

Elizabeth Frances Early (Wm. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1834 John G. Dulaney.

ISSUE (SURNAMED DULANEY).

- 1111141—1. William. } Lost their lives in the Confederate army;  
 1111141—2. John. } unmarried.  
 1111141—3. Sarah m. Capt. Newcomb McMullen.  
 1111141—4. Bettie m. Richard P. Kinsey.  
 1111141—5. Dr. Joseph m. Miss Scisson: moved to Texas: issue.  
 1111141—6. Filmore m. Alice Wilhoit: issue.  
 1111141—7. Fannie m. T. E. Wilhoit: issue (dau.) m. R. N. Stephens.

Sarah Dulaney (Eliz. F. Early-Dulaney, Wm. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Newcomb McMullen.

ISSUE (SURNAMED McMULLEN).

- 11111413—1. Benj. m. Lillian Shelton: issue.  
 11111413—2. Jubal E.  
 11111413—3. John N. m. Jennie Shelton.  
 11111413—4. Cornelia m. J. Neal McMullen: issue, 6 ch.  
 11111413—5. Fannie m. Jerry Shelton.

Bettie Dulaney (Eliz. F. Early-Dulaney, Wm. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Thomas Early, John Early) m. Richard P. Kinsey.

ISSUE (SURNAMED KINSEY).

- 11111414—1. Sodie m. John Simms: issue.  
 11111414—2. Doc.  
 11111414—3. John.  
 11111414—4. Early.  
 11111414—5. Fannie m. Hooker McMullen: s. p.

William Leyton Early (Wm. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1819, m. 1842 Sarah Elizabeth Twyman: died in 1879. A successful lawyer: residence, Madison county. His will recorded in 1878 divided his large estate between his wife, two daus. and son. Mrs. Sarah E. Twyman-Early was a first cousin of Hon. Thomas Hill, of Culpeper County.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 1111142—1. Mary Lou. m. Col. Joseph Waring.  
 1111142—2. Sallie Antoinette m. W. R. Skinker.  
 1111142—3. Wm. Milner m. S. Ida Banks.

Mary L. Early (Wm. L. Early, Wm. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Joseph (son of Wm. R. Waring and his wife, Ann M. Johnston, of Savannah, Ga.): Col. Waring served in the C. S. Army. Mrs. Waring willed her property to her sister and brother in event of her son's death.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED WARING).

- 11111421—1, 2, 3. ——— d. in infancy.  
 11111421—4. W. F. Fritz Waring, who survived his parents, but died aged 23 years while a student at Yale College.

Sallie Antoinette Early (Wm. L. Early, Wm. Early, Capt. James Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. W. R. Skinker, of Fauquier: residence, "The Plains," Virginia.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED SKINKER).

- 11111421—1. Sarah C.  
 11111421—2. Wm. m. the dau. of Dr. Cochran.

Wm. M. Early (Wm. L. Early, Wm. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. S. Ida Banks: residence three miles from Wolftown, Madison County, at the old homestead. At this place there is the family burying ground in which are interred four generations.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 11111423—1. Mary Lou. m. J. T. Willis.  
 11111423—2. Thomas Tunstall m. Miss Lillard.  
 11111423—3. Dr. Wm. L. Early m. Edna Buckner: issue. Dr. Wm. L. Early is a graduate of Richmond Medical College.  
 11111423—4. James Banks educated at Randolph-Macon College.  
 11111423—5. Sarah Elizabeth.

Mary Lou Early (Wm. M. Early, Wm. L. Early, Wm. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. J. T. Willis.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED WILLIS).

- |                             |                              |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------|
| 111114231—1. Clara Haws.    | 111114231—3. Wm. Early.      |
| 111114231—2. James Barbour. | 111114231—4. Mary Elizabeth. |

Thomas J. Early, (Wm. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Caroline Wood. Thos. J. Early was born 1814, d. 1885: will recorded 1856, his wife was appointed executrix: each ch. to have its portion, as they became of age or married.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 1111143—1. James T. m. Sallie Mary, dau. of E. B. Brown and his wife Bettie Thompson: s. p.: moved to Chatham Co., Ga.: resided in Savannah.
- 1111143—2. Wm. David m. Estelle Wilhoit.
- 1111143—3. Sallie A. C. m. John T. E. Simms.

Wm. David Early (Thos. J. Early, Wm. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Estelle Wilhoit.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 11111432—1. Dr. Emmett m. Ella B. Slaughter.
- 11111432—2. J. Russell m. Nellie Nickol, of Madison county: 3 ch. He d. 1911.
- 11111432—3. Lillie m. W. A. White: issue.
- 11111432—4. Lou.

Sallie A. C. Early (Thos. J. Early, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John T. E. Simms (for years county surveyor of Albemarle): lived near Ivy Depot: served in C. S. army throughout the war in the Madison cavalry; was twice severely wounded. In 1876 J. T. E. Simms and wife made a conveyance to Wm. L. Early of all interest in estate of Sarah, relict of Wm. Early, Sr., and in that of Cornelia C. Early-Garnett.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED SIMMS).

- 11111433—1. Thomas: moved to Alabama.
- 11111433—2. William: moved to Alabama.
- John T. E. Simms m. 2nd, Daisy Garth, of Albemarle county.

Elizabeth Early (Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. 1803 Thomas Chapman, son of Capt.

Wm. Chapman and his wife Mary (dau. of John and Judith Buford), of Bromfield Parish, Culpeper county. Thomas Chapman, Sr., received a certificate for 1200 acres of land (for importing John Lewis, Francis Hide and 22 other persons) at a court held December 20, 1645 (York County Records). Eliz. E. Chapman. d. aged 96 years, the longest lived member of the family.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CHAPMAN).

- 111115—1. James Early m. Mary D. Thompson.
- 111115—2. Wm. T. m. Lucy B. Thompson.
- 111115—3. Thomas W. m. 1st, Martha Wilhoit; m. 2nd, Eliza Eddins.
- 111115—4. Mary A. B. m. B. B. Thompson.

James Early Chapman (Eliz. E. Chapman, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary D., dau. of Nath. Thompson and his wife Lucy Brown.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CHAPMAN).

- 1111151—1. Mary E. m. Dr. Mallory, s. p. m. 2d Smith W. Brown, of Buckingham county: issue, Lucy M.
- 1111151—2. Nathaniel T. m. Elizabeth Rodes.
- 1111151—3. Fannie M. m. Dr. E. F. Catterton.
- 1111151—4. Lucy Ann.
- 1111151—5. Virginia M. m. Bernard T. Chapman.
- 1111151—6. Sarah J. m. Thomas A. Chapman.
- 1111151—7. James.

Nathaniel T. Chapman (Jas. E. Chapman, Eliz. E. Chapman, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Elizabeth Rodes. Nath. T. Chapman served in Pickett's Division, C. S. army.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CHAPMAN).

- 11111512—1. Willett m. A. B. Wells, of Richmond.
- 11111512—2. Thomas R. m. Emma Woods: issue, Georgie.
- 11111512—3. Edmond T. m. Eliz'h Beckwith: issue, Beckwith and Edm. T., Jr.
- 11111512—4. James Pace m. Mrs. Gertrude Hamner, dau. of Hudson Martin: issue, Marion.
- 11111512—5. Addie m. 1st, Virgil Brown; m. 2d, Mr. Jones, of Philadelphia.
- 11111512—6. Frances m. Mr. Small, of Richmond: issue, Elizabeth, m. Clive Profit: issue.

Willet Chapman (Nath. T. Chapman, Jas. E. Chapman, Eliz. E. Chapman, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. A. B. Wells.

ISSUE (SURNAMED WELLS).

111115121—1. John.

111115121—3. Elizabeth.

111115121—2. Ruth.

111115121—4. Alexander.

Addie Chapman (Nath T. Chapman, Jas. E. Chapman, Eliz. E. Chapman, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Virgil Brown.

ISSUE (SURNAMED BROWN).

111115125—1. Erastus.

111115125—3. Ethel.

111115125—2. Virgil.

111115125—4. Hattie.

Frances M. (Fannie) Chapman, (Jas. E. Chapman, Eliz. E. Chapman, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. E. Finks Catterton.

ISSUE (SURNAMED CATTERTON).

11111513—1. Sarah Early m. George B. Parrott.

Sarah Catterton (Frances M. Chapman, Jas. E. Chapman, Eliz. E. Chapman, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. George B. Parrott.

ISSUE (SURNAMED PARROTT).

111115131—1. Frances F.

111115131—2. Emory R.

111115131—3. Bledsoe B.

Virginia M. Chapman (Jas. E. Chapman, Eliz. E. Chapman, James Early, Sr., John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. (1st wife) Bernard T. Chapman.

ISSUE (SURNAMED CHAPMAN).

11111515—1. James Waggoner.

11111515—2. Martha Frances m. Mr. Head.

11111515—3. Wm. E.

11111515—4. Lila V.

Sarah J. Chapman (Jas. E. Chapman, Eliz. E. Chapman, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Thomas A. Chapman.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CHAPMAN).

11111516—1. Mary Buford.

11111516—2. Charles A.

11111516—3. Elizabeth m. C. B. Parrott: issue, Wm. Thomas.

Wm. T. Chapman (Elizabeth E. Chapman, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Lucy B., dau. of Nathaniel Thompson and his wife, Lucy Brown.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CHAPMAN).

1111152—1. J. Thomas m. Francis Blakey: s. p.

1111152—2. Nathaniel B. m. Frances Shearman.

1111152—3. Wm. S. m. Mary Shearman: s. p. Wm. S. Chapman served in Pickett's Div. C. S. army

11111552—4. Elizabeth.

Nathaniel B. Chapman (Wm. T. Chapman, Eliz. E. Chapman, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Frances Shearman.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CHAPMAN).

11111522—1. Hon. John S. m. Sallie Davis (see Frances Early-Davis line).

11111522—2. Thomas J. m. Gertie Plunkett.

11111522—3. Bettie.

Hon. John S. Chapman (Nath. B. Chapman, Wm. T. Chapman, Eliz. E. Chapman, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Sallie, dau. of Capt. Isaac Davis and his wife, Frances (dau. of James Early). John S. Chapman was a member of the Virginia Senate.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CHAPMAN).

111115221—1. Nathaniel.

111115221—3. Fannie Carr.

111115221—2. John S., Jr.

111115221—4. George.

Thomas J. Chapman (Nath. B. Chapman, Wm. T. Chapman, Eliz. E. Chapman, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Gertie Plunkett.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CHAPMAN).

- 111115222—1. Susan.
- 111115222—2. George.
- 111115222—3. C. Conrad.

Thomas W. Chapman (Eliz'h E. Chapman, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st, Martha Wilhoit; m. 2d, Eliza Eddins.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CHAPMAN).

- 1111153—1. James C. m. 1st Kate Bohannon: m. 2d, Stella Fletcher.
- 1111153—2. Elizabeth J.
- 1111153—3. Thomas A. m. Sarah J. Chapman (see above).
- 1111153—4. Mary A.
- 1111153—5. Bernard T. m. 1st, Virginia Chapman: m. 2d, Sarah Banks.

James C. Chapman (Thos. W. Chapman, Eliz. E. Chapman, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st, Kate Bohannon: m. 2d Stella Fletcher.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CHAPMAN).

## FIRST MARRIAGE.

- 11111531—1. Sallie M. m. Smith Blakey: issue, Davis, Finks, Kessie.
- 11111531—2. Eliz'h V. R. m. Saml. W. Lanck (or Locke): issue, Myrtle, Audry.
- 11111531—3. George O. m. Will Finks.
- 11111531—4. Edward E. m. Grace Henshaw.
- 11111531—5. Alice G.
- 11111531—6. Minnie G. m. Zeke Brooking: issue, Zeta.
- 11111531—7. Rosa.
- 11111531—8. Basil.
- 11111531—9. Mason.

## SECOND MARRIAGE.

- 11111531—10. Elva.
- 11111531—11. Guy.

Bernard T. Chapman (Thos. W. Chapman, Eliz'h E. Chapman, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. (1st) Virginia, dau. of Jas. E. and Mary Chapman; m. 2d, Sarah Banks.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CHAPMAN).

## FIRST MARRIAGE.

11111535—1. James Waggoner.

11111535—2. Martha Frances.

11111535—3. Wm. E.

11111535—4. Lila V.

## SECOND MARRIAGE.

11111535—5. Ida Banks.

11111535—6. Elsie Willie.

Mary A. B. Chapman (Eliz. E. Chapman, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Bernard B. Thompson, son of Nath. and Lucy Brown-Thompson.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED THOMPSON).

1111154—1. Mary E. m. E. B. Brown.

Mary E. Chapman (Mary A. B. Chapman, Eliz. E. Chapman, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. E. B. Brown, son of Col. Beverly and wife, Sarah Brown (dau. of Bernard Brown).

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BROWN).

11111541—1. Bernard A. m. Mary Pollard. Bernard A. Brown served in C. S. army.

11111541—2. Sarah M. m. Gales Garth.

11111541—3. Lutie S. m. Joab Durrett.

Lucy T. Early (Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. 1818 Capt. James Simms. One son settled in California, and two in Missouri.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED SIMMS).

111116—1. William m. Miss Gentry: issue.

111116—2. Issac: moved West.

111116—3. Richard: " "

111116—4. Frank: " "

111116—5. Montgomery T. E. m. Jennie, dau. of Wm. and Eliza Morgan-Simms: issue.

111116—6. Elizabeth m. Lodovick Austin: issue.

Theodocia White Early (Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1825 George Stephens: resided in Greene county: she d. 1839, aged 80 years.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED STEPHENS).

- 111117—1. Elizabeth m. James Beazley.
- 111117—2. James m. Bettie Beazley.
- 111117.—3. Fannie.
- 111117—4. Catherine.
- 111117—5. Eliza A. m. Nathaniel B. Early, Sr.: d. s. p.
- 111117—6. Susan B. m. Thomas Almond.

Susan B. Stephens (Theo. W. E. Stephens, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Thomas Almond.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ALMOND).

- 1111176—1. Sudie B. m. H. N. Brown.

Sudie B. Almond (Susan B. S. Almond, Theo. W. E. Stephens, Capt. Jas. Early, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. H. N. Brown, of Brown's Cove, Albemarle County. H. N. Brown served in the Confederate Army.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BROWN).

- 11111761—1. Sudie B. m. N. B. Early, Jr. (see above).

Elizabeth Early (John Early, Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Thomas Davis, of Orange county, on Nov. 28, 1783.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED DAVIS).

- 11114—1. Thomas, Jr., m. 1815 Virenda Henshaw: in 1819 Thos. and Virenda Davis deeded to Thos. Henshaw 123 acres of land from the division of John Henshaw's estate. In 1832 Thos. and Virenda Davis, of Orange county, sold to Albert Early a tract of land devised by Jas. Newman to Mary N. Henshaw.
- 11114—2. Sarah m. 1807 Anthony Twyman: issue, dau., Sarah Elizabeth, m. William Leyton Early, of Madison county (see above).

Frances Early (John Early, Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early ) m. 1787 John A. Michie, son of Wm. Michie, (a descendant of Andrew Michie, a Burgess of Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1646) and his wife, Frances Jarman.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED MICHIE).

- 11115—1. James H. m. Frances Garth Durrett.
- 11115—2. Jonathan m. Frances Jarman, dau. of Thos. Jarman, of Albemarle Co.

- James H. Michie (Frances E. Michie, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Frances Garth Durrett (sister of Sarah Durrett who m. John Early). J. H. Michie was high sheriff and presiding justice of Albemarle county.

111151—1. Dr. James Augustus m. Susan Jackson.  
 111151—2. Susan.  
 111151—3. Virginia.  
 111151—4. Mary Elizabeth m. Wm. T. Early, of Charlottesville (see above).  
 111151—5. Addie m. John Gilchrist, of Courtland, Ala.  
 111151—6. Thomas Garth m. 1st, Mary Bugg, of Mt. Holly, N. J.; s. p.:  
     2d, Sarah Jackson, sister of Susan Jackson-Michie.  
 111151—7. Hamilton (M. A.) m. Miss Lafferty; died young.  
 111151—8. Theresa.  
 111151—9. Captain Henry Clay m. Miss Sykes, of Alabama: residence,  
     "The Meadows," Albemarle County, Va.: d. aged 85 years.

1111511--1. 2. d. infants.  
1111511--3. William P.: residence near Earlysville.  
1111511--4. General Ro. E. Lee m. ....: d. aged 54 years.  
1111511--5. Susie, d. unmarried.  
1111511--6. J. Newton. Professor of Math. and Science in Texas College;  
m. in Norfolk.

General Robert E. Lee Michie, son of Dr. Jas. Aug. and Susan Jackson-Michie, graduate from West Point Acad. in 1885, was

a brilliant soldier on Fitz Lee's staff in Spanish-American war: member of the general staff 1903-7, again in 1914. Chief aide to Gen. Hugh L. Scott, whom he accompanied on important missions to the Piute Indian country, where he quelled an Indian uprising. When Scott visited the bandit Villa and Mexican authorities at El Paso, Michie greatly assisted him. He accompanied Scott on the Am. mission to Russia in 1917: was made Brig'r General in command of the 53d Inf. Nat. army at Camp Wadsworth, South Carolina, and after training his troops, went at their head to France. Died June 5, 1918, on railroad train near Rouen, France.

Thomas Garth Michie (James H. Michie, Frances E. Michie, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 2d, Sarah Jackson, dau. of Joshua and Amanda Early-Jackson: residence near Batesville: member of county school board from the adoption of public school system in Virginia: d. at "Oak Hill," near Miller school, aged 85 years.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED MICHIE).

- 1111516—1. Thos. Stonewall Jackson m. Mrs. Mollie Sykes.
- 1111516—2. Jas. Hamilton m. 1st, ———; 2d, ——— Early.
- 1111516—3. Helen.
- 1111516—4. Elizabeth Early m. Jno. Wm. Johnson.
- 1111516—5. Elwood J. in P. O. Dept., Washington.
- 1111516—6. Henry Clay killed by a fall, aged 32 years.
- 1111516—7. Davis d. infant.
- 1111516—8. Sallie m. Warfield Bailey, of England: residence, Washington, D. C.

Elizabeth E. Michie (Thos. G. Michie, Jas. H. Michie, Frances E. Michie, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John W. Johnson, of Washington P. O. Dept.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED JOHNSON).

- 11115164—1. Mary Elizabeth.
- 11115164—2. Lucile.
- 11115164—3. Miriam.

Elizabeth Michie (Frances Early-Michie, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Bezaleel G. Brown, son of Bernard Brown and his wife, Elizabeth Dabney.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BROWN).

- 11115B—1. William Dabney d. unmarried.
- 11115B—2. Addison d. young.
- 11115B—3. John Augustus M. m. Columbia Brown.
- 11115B—4. Martha m. C. H. Parrott.
- 11115B—5. Cynthia m. Colonel Wm. Harris Brown.
- 11115B—6. Angeline M. m. Dr. George Whitfield Kemper, Jr.
- 11115B—7. Mary Frances m. Waller Harris.

Angeline M. Brown (Eliz'h M. Brown, Frances E. Michie, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. George W. Kemper, b. 1814, son of Geo. W. Kemper, Sr., (and wife, Matilda Wilson, dau. of Joseph Graham, of Port Republic, Va.) son of Charles Kemper (b. 1756 in Fauquier Co., Va., a Revolutionary soldier and county surveyor) and his wife, Susannah, (dau. of Henry Mauzy, a Huguenot) son of John Peter Kemper (b. 1717 at Germania, Va.) and his wife Elizabeth, dau. of John Fishback, of Trumbach, near Segar, in Nassau, Germany,—son of John Kemper, b. 1692 in Musen, Germany, came to America in 1714, m. at Germania, Alice, dau. of Herman Utterbach, of Culpeper Co., the son of John Geo. Kemper, of Musen, Germany.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED KEMPER).

- 11115B6—1. Frances Michie m. Gen. Wm. Hugh Young.
- 11115B6—2. John m. Octovia ———: residence Pearsall, Texas.
- 11115B6—3. (son) killed in the Confederate Army.

Frances M. Kemper (Angeline M. Brown-Kemper, Eliz'h M. Brown, Frances E. Michie, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Gen. William Hugh Young.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED YOUNG).

- 11115B61—1. Dr. Hugh Hampton m. Bessie Mason Colston.

Dr. Hugh Hampton Young (Frances M. K. Young, Angeline M. B. Kemper, Elizabeth M. Brown, Frances E. Michie, John Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1870 at San Antonio, Texas, (son of Gen. Wm. Hugh Young, b. 1838, at Booneville, Mo., and wife, Frances Michie Kemper) m. 1901 Bessie Mason (b. 1879 at Catonsville, Md.) dau. of Captain Frederick Morgan Colston (son of Josiah and Eliza Pendleton Tutt-Colston) and his wife, Clara, the

dau. of Judge John A. Campbell, of Alabama, formerly of the U. S. Supreme Court and later Ass't Sec. of War of the Confederate States.

General Wm. Hugh Young (a brigadier general in the Confederate Army) was the son of Hugh Franklin Young b. 1808 in Rockbridge Co., Va., a prominent lawyer and judge in Sherman, Texas,—also a Confederate veteran and married to Frances Gibson. Judge H. F. Young was the son of Hugh Young (b. 1772 in Rockbridge Co., one of 7 sons in the war of 1812) and wife, Sarah Steele,—who was son of John Young (b. 1737 in Augusta Co., Va., commissioned captain of Augusta Militia 1775) and wife, Mary White,—the son of Hugh Young (born in Ulster, Ireland, who came to America with the Scott-Irish Presbyterian emigration) and his wife, Agnes ———.

Dr. Hugh H. Young at sixteen years of age enlisted in the Texas Militia, and when eighteen became first lieutenant of the Maverick Rifles: attended Virginia collegiate institutions and in 1890 entered the University of Va., taking the arts course preparatory to a degree of Master of Arts: during his third year, entered the medical course, graduated with degrees of B. A. and M. A. in 1893 and next year obtained the degree of Doctor of Medicine: in the latter part of 1894 he was a post graduate student in medicine at Johns Hopkins Hospital; during the summer of 1895 was resident pathologist at Thomas Wilson Sanitorium, near Baltimore. From 1895 to '98 was assistant resident surgeon at Johns Hopkins Hospital; from 1898 till the present time, has been chief in the department of Urology and Urological Surgery at J. H. Hospital and University: present title Director of the Brady Urological Institute at the Hospital and Clinical Professor of Urology at the University. On May 25, 1917, Dr. Young entered the U. S. Army as major of the Medical Corps, accompanying General Pershing to Europe on the S. S. Baltic: was requested by Pershing to organize a department of urology for the American Ex. Forces and was made the first medical consultant, others being appointed later: served at this department till Dec. 1918, taking part in the great offensives of the American Army: received citation with Distinguished Service Medal for work in the A. E. F. and commendatory letters from Gen. Pershing. At request of President Wilson he was sent to Paris; was ordered by Pershing to operate on the American Ambassador to Russia, who had been transported from Russia on a warship. He returned to the U. S. on

Jan'y 26, 1919: resigned from the army Jan'y 28th. Since Nov. 9, 1917, has held the rank of Colonel of the Medical Corps. Dr. Young has been president of various city, state and national societies: his principal work has been devoted to Urological Surgery upon which he has written several books also made about one hundred reports on various topics: resides at a beautiful country place in Roland Park, a suburb of Baltimore.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED YOUNG)

- 11115B611—1. Frances Kemper, b. 1902.
- 11115B611—2. Frederick Colston, b. 1904.
- 11115B611—3. Helen Hampton b. 1908.
- 11115B611—4. Elizabeth Campbell b. 1914.











## CHAPTER III.

---

### SECOND BRANCH OF THE FAMILY OF EARLY

---

#### FAMILY OF COL. JEREMIAH EARLY, OF BEDFORD COUNTY

---

Jeremiah Early (2nd of the name) b. 1730 was the second son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Buford) Early of Culpeper County: he is several times recorded as a witness to deeds of sale to and from his father while he lived in the same county. During the French and Indian wars he served as a lieutenant from the Augusta Military District: moved to Bedford with his relatives, James, William and Henry Buford, the sons of John Buford, also of Culpeper. Bedford was formed in 1753 from Lunenburg: its boundaries extended north and south by James and Stannton rivers, with the Blue Ridge Mountains (at their greatest height on the Peaks of Otter) crossing the horizon right and left. The county was still in an unformed state when Jeremiah Early arrived there.

In 1755 he purchased from John Gibson, of Bedford, 200 acres of land lying in Russell parish and in the deed of transfer is recorded as "Jeremiah Early of Augusta county." New London, previous to 1753 was the county seat of Lunenburg, but then became county seat for Bedford. Here in May 1756 Jeremiah Early was foreman of a grand jury of inquest: in June of the same year he was a member of a jury formed of the most capable free-holders: in 1757 he received an order of court for "laying the Court House flores, sealing the House and making a Barr" for which he was allowed 3,743 lbs. of tobacco.

In 1758 he purchased from William Bryan, of Albemarle, 200 acres on both sides of Elk creek in Bedford: also a parcel of land lying on the north side of the road to Warwick, from the trustees of Bedford Co., upon which he agreed to build within one year. At this time he was appointed overseer of the road (there was but one county road): received his commission as a justice of the peace, which office he held to the end of his life: he had remained in the

militia and this year was promoted from lieutenant to captain of the Bedford company.

In 1759 he was commissioned to procure weights and measures for Bedford Co., and for this service was paid 4,500 lbs. of tobacco: at this time he sold a lot in New London upon which he had built: together with Benjamin Howard was paid 8,000 lbs. of tobacco towards the building of a prison for Bedford: bought from the executors of Richard Randolph 304 acres (part of a patent of 1,000 acres) on both sides of Erwin's creek, a fork of Otter.

In 1760 he was ordered to procure 2 locks for the Court House (for which he was allowed 64 lbs. of tobacco): was appointed to take the list of tithes.

In November 1761 Col. Wm. Callaway made a free gift of 100 acres of land adjoining the Court House at New London; Jeremiah Early, Richard and James Callaway were among the trustees appointed. Jeremiah Early was appointed a justice in the court of Chancery. This year he bought of Edward Watts 102 acres on Elk creek: sold to John Burks 304 acres on both sides of Otter river: bought of George Walton, of Lunenburg County, 241 acres of Bedford land: bought one half acre lot (in partnership with Joshua Early) in New London, upon which they built a store house: received 90 lbs. of tobacco for mending the prison. In 1762 Jeremiah Early, William Irvine and Jacob Anderson were appointed to view the way for a road to his (Early's) place: Early was appointed to list tithes for the year: to lay prison bounds: to build stocks and pillory: repair the Court House and clerk's office: appointed in 1763 to employ some person to repair the prison and have three pairs of handcuffs made for county use. This year he bought of Joshua Early 100 acres on the branches of Elk creek: sold to Jeremiah, Sr., (his father) of Culpeper county 300 acres on both sides of Elk creek: bought of Joseph Gibson 200 acres on the south side of Elk creek: also 260 acres beginning at Callaway and Walton's corner: was appointed to list tithes from Hairston's precinct up all the waters of James river.

In 1764, as captain of a company of militia, took oath to His Majesty, etc: sold to Jas. Callaway 200 acres on the south side of Elk creek: bought of Callaway 490 acres on the north side of Staunton river: bought of James Buford 558 acres on the north side of Bur-

ton's branch: was appointed (with two other justices) to view the way for two new roads from New London: appointed to take charge of the county standards he had procured: produced a certificate for 385 lbs. of gross hemp raised on his land. In 1765 sold to Josias Cofer 373 acres on the south side of Elk creek: received 5,169 lbs. of tobacco for supplying the county standards.

In 1769 received a grant of 275 acres of land on the north side of Goose creek adjoining his place: received a second grant of 270 acres.

In 1770 erected a mill at the mouth of Goose creek: bought of George Phillips 100 acres on the north side of Goose creek. In 1772 was appointed High Sheriff of Bedford county.

His first wife (Sarah Anderson, to whom he was m. 1750) died about 1770; he married (in 1773) 2nd, Mary Stith, sister of Richard Stith, county surveyor.

In 1775-6 was "transacting public business" with Col. William Cabell (chairman of the Amherst committee): on March 2nd, 1776, received of Col. Cabell £72 by John Talbot's order for the recruiting service of Bedford.

On March 23rd, 1778, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of militia: recommended to the Governor for the office of colonel, received his commission and qualified Dec. 28, 1778.

An act for disposing of the glebe of Russell parish, Bedford county, in 1779, was vested in Jeremiah Early, Rich'd Stith, Wm. Leftwich, Jas. Callaway and James Quarles, gentlemen in trust: the money to be laid out in a more convenient glebe.

Jeremiah Early's will written July 29, 1779, witnessed by Harry Innes, Joseph Toler and Wm. Bates was proved September 27th and ordered recorded: Col. James Callaway, son-in-law and Joseph Early, his son, appointed executors, acknowledged their bonds in the sum of £200,000 each, for faithful administration of decedent's estate. The will bequeathed, to his wife, the plantation on which he lived with such slaves, stocks, furnishings, etc., as was necessary for her maintenance, also his riding chair and two horses: all of which after the death of his wife, was to be divided between his children Elizabeth Callaway, Jenny, Jeffrey, Sarah and Abner Early. To his son Jacobus was given the land on which he (Jacobus) lived, with 500 acres together on Sycamore creek in Pittsylvania County: to sons Joseph, John and Jubal, the Washington Iron Works in Henry

county, also bar iron, certain slaves and stock. To son Jeffrey a tract on Goose creek and Staunton river. To son Abner the plantation lent his wife during her lifetime. To daus. Judith Callaway, Jenny and Sarah Early and son Jeremiah money and furnishings. The slaves not disposed of were to be divided between certain children. If Jeremiah did not claim his legacy within three years' time it was to be divided equally between Jeffrey and Abner. Col. Early left a very large personalty in slaves, stock, bonds, etc. His sons all moved from Bedford; the lands of Jacobus and Abner being cut off into Campbell at the formation of that county: Jacobus, late in life, moved to Roanoke county. The property of Joseph, John and Jubal lay in Henry county where Joseph died young and unmarried; John and Jubal settled in Franklin County; Jeremiah went, at an early age, to Surry County, North Carolina: Jeffrey followed the fortune seekers to Wilkes county, Georgia. Jenny is the only one of four daughters of whom no record is found; it is said that she married into the Hairston connection. Joseph Early d. 1780, the settlement of his father's estate fell to Col. Jas. Callaway, who in 1782 proved that Jer'h Early's estate had furnished 1,425 lbs. of beef to sundry continental troops at New London in 1781.

(In 1780 the states were called upon to furnish in lieu of money, determinate quantities of beef, pork, flour, etc., for the use of the army, called a *tax in kind*, but this being difficult of execution was soon abandoned. Congress then issued a new species of paper money, guaranteed by the states. These new bills were to be redeemed within six years and in specie, but from the partial compliance of the states, the new paper answered little purpose. The several expedients proposed by Congress for raising supplies having failed a crisis followed in 1781.)

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 1112—1. Jacobus b. 1750 m. Sarah Wall.
- 1112—2. Judith b. 1752 m. 1st, John Pate: m. 2nd Capt. Charles Callaway.
- 1112—3. Jeremiah b. 1754 m. Rebecca Freeman.
- 1112—4. Joseph b. 1756 d. 1780, unmarried.
- 1112—5. John b. 1757 m. Elizabeth Cheatham.
- 1112—6. Elizabeth b. 1759 m. Col. James Callaway.
- 1112—7. Jenny, b. 1761 m. ———.
- 1112—8. Jeffrey b. 1762 m. A. L. ———.

1112—9 Jubal b. 1764 m. Mary Cheatham.

1112—10. Sarah b. 1766 m. William Anderson.

1112—11. Abner b. 1768 m. Docia Anderson.

Capt. Jacobus Early (Col. Jeremiah Early, Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) b. 1750 m. Sarah Wall: residence Campbell county, Va.

In 1779 Col. Jeremiah Early devised to his "son, Jacobus, the land whereon he now lives beginning at Goose creek to the mouth of William's branch (the new survey made on Leftwich's line) together with all the lands purchased of Thorp and Buford; also 500 acres on Sycamore creek in the county of Pittsylvania," (the county formed in 1770 from Halifax).

In 1781 Jacobus Early furnished the deputy commissary of prisoners with two and a half bushels of meal: also furnished "the commissary Law" with 600 lbs. of beef for the army. Being recommended this year to the governor as a proper person to execute the office of captain of militia, was commissioned in 1782 as the captain of the Campbell county militia: he had already served as captain of a Bedford company, but the latter had claimed a discharge after six weeks enrollment from the time of marching out of the county, with the plea that the county lieutenant had promised that they should not be compelled to serve longer than six weeks.

In the year 1782 by act of Assembly, Campbell county was formed from Bedford: the land of Jacobus Early was within the limits of the new county. In 1782-3-4 orders were issued for the numbering of souls and the listing of tithes and taxable property in the bounds of Capt. Jacobus Early's company. In 1792 Jacobus bought 115 acres in Campbell (beginning at a line patented by Henry Snow to an oak on Watery Branch) of Mark and Eliz'h Snow, then in Wilkes County, Ga., power of atty, from Wilkes being produced entitled "An act to enable persons living in other countries to dispose of their estates in this commonwealth with more ease and convenience."

In 1793 Jacobus sold to John Lee 520 acres on both sides of Goose creek, north side of Staunton river by Callaway's corner. This was the land upon which he resided and it lay at the junction of Goose creek and Staunton river, where the town of Leesville is situated. Upon the purchase of the tract of land, his dwelling-house (then called a mansion) became the home of Lee. In the

year 1818 there was a boom for building towns along the water courses, supposed to be navigable for batteaux, Staunton river being one of the streams. John Lee conceived the idea of locating a town on his land to be called "Leesville," surveyed and laid off in half acre lots 100 acres of which he sold in July 1818 enough to pay him \$20,000, reserving the homestead and lots attached, then stopped further sales. Lee died in 1819 and the old mansion became the property of his son Richard, who resided in it until 1826. No one purchasing the lots put improvements on them and no business was attempted until Stephen Terry rented the old Early residence in the year 1826 and converted it into a store house: he also opened a tobacco factory in the town,—many industries were started by others. About 1830 Terry became dissipated and began to neglect his business and it closed in 1831. Jacobus Early sold the 500 acres on Sycamore creek, Pittsylvania Co., willed him by his father, to Edward Bybee in 1794, and appears to have moved then from Campbell. In 1802 he was given a deed of trust by Patton Anderson, of Botetourt Co., for entering as security on his bond. In 1893 he bought of Sam'l G. Adams two lots, with all appurtenances thereon, in the town of Antwerp, Botetourt Co. He moved to the part of Montgomery which was cut off to form Roanoke county: there he d. in 1815, but left no will; his son, Abner was appointed administrator.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

11121—1. Abner.

11121—2. Jubal.

11121—3. Jeremiah.

11121—4. Elizabeth W. b. 1792 m. 1812 Enos Goodwin.

Elizabeth Wall Early (Capt. Jacobus Early, Col. Jeremiah Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) b. 1792 m. 1812 Enos Goodwin (b. 1789 the son of Joseph and Margaret Thomas-Goodwin of Augusta Co., Va.) who moved early in life to Roanoke county then a part of Montgomery, and settled near Salem. Enos Goodwin was a descendant of the Hon. James Goodwin, judge of the Queen's Court in the early settlement of Jamestown. He volunteered to serve in the war with Great Britain in 1812, but was rejected on account of disability. Elizabeth Goodwin died in 1828; her hus-

band outlived her many years and married a second time: he was a farmer; died 1861, both are buried near Salem.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED GOODWIN)

- 111214—1. Abner b. 1813 m. Sarah Deaton: moved to Kanawha Co.
- 111214—2. Joseph b. 1815 m. Leanna Windle.
- 111214—3. David Wall b. 1817 m. Catherine Mitchell.
- 111214—4. Sarah b. 1819 m. Joseph Stover.
- 111214—5. Jeremiah Early b. 1821 m. Sarah Jane Carr.
- 111214—6. Martha b. 1823 m. Gustavus Beemer.
- 111214—7. Matilda b. 1825 m. Samuel Beemer.

Joseph Goodwin (Eliz'h W. E. Goodwin, Capt. Jacobus Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Leanna Windle: residence Roanoke county.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED GOODWIN)

- 1112142—1. Frank P. b. 1851 m. Mollie Mitchell.

Frank P. Goodwin (Jos. Goodwin, Eliz'h W. E. Goodwin, Capt. Jacobus Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mollie Mitchell: he d. 1917.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED GOODWIN)

- |                       |                              |
|-----------------------|------------------------------|
| 11121421—1. Grace.    | 11121421—5. Ethel Gay.       |
| 11121421—2. Jasper.   | 11121421—6. Harriett C.      |
| 11121421—3. Virginia. | 11121421—7. Joseph Frank.    |
| 11121421—4. Mary.     | 11121421—8. Russell d. 1918. |

David Wall Goodwin (Eliz'h W. E. Goodwin, Capt. Jacobus Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) b. 1817 m. Catherine Mitchell: he d. 1898.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED GOODWIN)

- 1112143—1. Henry b. 1854 m. Miss Epley.
- 1112143—2. Lucy b. 1859 m. Rev. Robert Scott: issue, 1 son. Rev. Scott d. 1914.

Rev. Jeremiah Early Goodwin (Eliz'h W. E. Goodwin, Capt. Jacobus Early, Col. Jeremiah Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) b. 1821 m. 1852 Sarah Jane (b. 1830) dau. of Wm. C. and Eliz'h Bane-Carr, of Giles county: grand dau. of Rev. John

Carr, who was a chaplain in the Rev'y Army, and who established the first Methodist church east of the Alleghany Mountains. The part of the county in which Jer'h E. Goodwin was born was known as Montgomery (divided later to form Roanoke Co.): he was educated at Emory and Henry College; was a member of the Methodist church and for 52 years in the ministry. When he began to preach, church buildings were scarce and religious services were often held in private residences: Wm. Carr's home was thus used and while travelling the Giles county circuit, the Rev. Goodwin met and married his wife. After his marriage he located at Bluestone, Tazewell Co.; at end of three years moved to Lee Co. where he remained for two years; in 1857 went to Kentucky—was one of the first settlers in Pulaski Co., making his home in the town of Science Hill: there he lived till his death in 1902 at the age of 81 years: his wife also died at Science Hill; both are buried in the Goodwin cemetery-lot at Somerset, Ky.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED GOODWIN)

1112145—1. William Jesse b. 1853 m. 1884 Marietta Ingram.

1112145—2. Mary Matilda b. 1855 m. 1880 Rev. V. T. Willis.

1112145—3. Elizabeth Ann b. 1864 m. 1887 P. B. Hood, of Charlotte, No. Ca., d. s. p. at Science Hill, 1915.

Wm. Jesse Goodwin (Rev. Jer'h E. Goodwin, Eliz'h E. Goodwin, Capt. Jacobus Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. in Tazewell Co., Va., 1853, m. Marietta, dau. of Geo. W. and Lucinda Cullom-Ingram, at Monticello, Ky. Mrs. Goodwin's father owned a fine farm in Wayne county: two of her uncles (Cullom) were members of the U. S. Congress. Wm. J. Goodwin taught school in Roanoke Co. in 1872: taught in Science Hill in 1873: was a member of an engineering corps in 1874 for surveying the So. R. R. from Cincinnati to Chattanooga: returned home and established the town of Science Hill on land he had purchased, and entered into mercantile business. At the end of 20 years he moved to the county seat, Somerset, where he built a large brick store house: was made director and vice pres. of the 1st Nat. Bank of Somerset: also director of 1st Nat. bank of Meridian, Miss. After ten years' residence in Somerset he moved to Lexington, Ky., and entered the wholesale grocery business, con-



REV. JEREMIAH EARLY GOODWIN.



tinuing in this very successfully for twelve years, when his health becoming enfeebled, he retired.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED GOODWIN)

- 11121451—1. William Ingram b. 1885 m. Minerva Jewell Embry; issue.  
He is chairman of Board of Salesmen of Franklin Baker  
Cocoanut Co., Phil.
- 11121451—2. George Early b. 1888. } Partners in automobile business un-  
11121451—3. Joseph A. b. 1890. } der firm name, "Goodwin Field  
Motor Company," at Lexington, Ky.
- 11121451—4. Marietta Elizabeth b. 1894 m. Lient. Dwight Tenney.

Marietta Eliz'h Goodwin (Wm. J. Goodwin, Rev. Jer'h E. Goodwin, Eliz'h W. E. Goodwin, Capt. Jacobus Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Lt. Dwight Tenney, (of the Transport "Madawaska" in the world's war 1913), son of L. S. Tenney, atty-at-law of New York; a graduate of Columbia Univ.; residence East Orange, N. J.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED TENNEY)

- 111214514—1. Mary Louise b. 1918.

Mary Matilda Goodwin (Rev. Jer'h E. Goodwin, Eliz'h W. E. Goodwin, Capt. Jacobus Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Rev. V. T. Willis, Meth. minister; residence Somerset, Ky.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED WILLIS)

- 11121452—1. Lillian Grace.  
11121452—2. Ida Marie.  
11121452—3. Maud Goodwin.

Judith Early (Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1752, incurred her father's displeasure by marrying in her early teens; she 1st m. John Pate, who d. soon after their marriage; m. 1768 2nd, (while still under age) Capt. Charles Callaway, son of Col. William Callaway and his 2nd wife, Miss Crawford, of Bedford County; also brother of Col. James Callaway. Charles Callaway entered the Rev'y army (at Staunton in Dec. 1777 to serve during the war) as a member of Capt. Hazen's Co. of Continental Troops. His name appears on an apc. dated Dec. 1779, showing

that supplies were issued to him at Staunton, and that he was paid at Yorktown by Lt. Michael Montgomery for services in the army. Judith E. Callaway d. 1814; Charles Callaway d. 1827. The family have in their possession a miniature portrait of Capt. Callaway, painted in 1815.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED PATE)

11122—1. John b. 1767.

#### (SURNAMED CALLAWAY)

11122—2. Joel b. 1769 m. 1793 Lucy Ashton.

11122—3. Achilles b. 1771.

11122—4. William b. 1773.

11122—5. Sarah b. 1775 m. John Anderson.

11122—6. James b. 1777 m. Ellen Lewis.

11122—7. Mary ("Polly") b. 1779 d. 1854.

11122—8. Charles b. 1781 m. Eliza Green.

11122—9. Judith b. 1783 (d. 1848) m. Wm. Shands: issue, dau. m. ——— Kabler, of Campbell Co.

11122—10. John C. b. 1785 m. 1819 Anna Dodson.

11122—11. Francis b. 1787 (d. 1846) m. Eliza. Graham: issue, Fannie E. and Jas. G.

11122—12. Henry b. 1792 m. Miss Lewis.

Joel Callaway (Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Lucy, dau. of Jesse Ashton. Family moved to Giles Co. Tenn.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CALLAWAY)

111222—1. Mildred m. Harding Cunningham.

111222—2. Mary.

111222—3. William m. ——— ———.

Sarah Callaway (Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John Anderson (b. 1768) son of Jacob and Mary Callaway-Anderson: Mrs. Anderson d. 1848.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED ANDERSON)

111225—1. George d. young.

111225—2. Mildred " "

111225—3. Judith Early b. 1802, m. Thomas Franklin.

111225—4. Charles d. young.

111225—5. Martha J. b. 1805 d. 1846 m. Capt. John Franklin.

111225—6. Catherine Callaway m. Morton Pannill: issue, Edward, Sarah, Ann M. (d. young), George, Adeline.



CAPT. CHARLES CALLAWAY, from a miniature painting.



- 111225—7. Frances S. b. 1810 d. aged 21 years.  
111225—8. Sarah J. b. 1812 m. C. G. Terry.  
111225—9. Jacob H. b. 1814 d. 1857 m. Sarah J. Leftwich.

Judith E. Anderson (Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Thomas Franklin, of Pittsylvania county, son of Edward and Eliza Cook-Anderson.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED FRANKLIN)

- 1112253—1. Sarah C. m. John D. Lee. She d. 1862 s. p.  
1112253—2. Mary Ann m. 1st John W. Adams: m. 2nd Raleigh T. Vaughan.

Mary Ann Franklin (Judith E. A. Franklin, Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st John W. Adams (who was killed at Hunter's raid on Lynchburg June 1864) m. 2nd Raleigh T. Vaughan, of Pittsylvania county, Va.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ADAMS)

- 11122532—1. Sarah Judith m. Raleigh T. Jackson.  
11122532—2. Joel T. m. Kate C. dau. of Maj. David R. Snow, of Pittsylvania: issue, David Carlyle.  
11122532—3. Mary m.

## (SURNAMED VAUGHAN)

- 11122532—4. William H. m. Emma Hughes: issue Annie K. and Marie C.  
11122532—5. James Raleigh.  
11122532—6. Emma Franklin m. Leo Arthur: issue 3 ch.  
11122532—7. Sallie Elizabeth.  
11122532—8. Morton Pannill.

Martha J. Anderson (Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1827 Capt. John Franklin, eldest son of Edw. and Eliza Cook-Franklin.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED FRANKLIN)

- 1112255—1. John Anderson b. 1828 m. Susan J. Penick.  
1112255—2. Sarah Frances b. 1830 m. 1st Jas. W. Simpson: m. 2nd Nath. C. Atkinson.  
1112255—3. William Edward b. 1831, served in 2nd Va. Cav. C. S. Army under Stuart: took cold in service, d. Apr. 1863.

- 1112255—4. Eliza Elvira b. 1833 m. Archie W. Moore.  
 1112255—5. Martha Cook b. 1834, m. 1853 Rd. W. Walden: d. of fever  
 1853 s. p.  
 1112255—6. Jacob Henry b. 1836, m. 1st Eliz'h Frances Bennett: m. 2nd  
 ————  
 1112255—7. Lucy A. b. 1837 d. 1870 m. 1st A. B. Hale: m. 2nd S. M.  
 Hamilton.  
 1112255—8. James, Jr., b. 1839 m. 1st Lucy A. Mays; m. 2nd Anna Bird  
 Anderson.  
 1112255—9. Thomas Cook b. 1840: enlisted in C. S. Army Apr. 1861, Co.  
 "I" 2nd Va. Cav., Capt. Jack Alexander: imprisoned some  
 time at Fort Delaware: returned to Leesville: sergeant  
 of Lynchburg: d. 1871.  
 1112255—10. Charles Callaway b. 1842: enlisted in Capt. Burford's Co.  
 "C" 42d Va. Inf., Jackson's Division, promoted lieutenant:  
 killed May 1, 1863, while in command of his company  
 at Chancellorsville: remains interred at old Anderson  
 burying ground near Leesville, Va., beside his mother,  
 brother William and sister, Mrs. Martha Walden.  
 1112255—11. Nancy C. b. 1844 m. Eppa Guthrie.  
 1112255—12. Emmeline J. b. 1845 m. Jos. L. Lee.

John A. Franklin (Martha J. A. Franklin, Sarah C. Anderson,  
 Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early,  
 John Early) m. 1st 1856 Susan J. Penick, of Pittsylvania county;  
 moved to Texas where his wife died: returned to Virginia: m. 2nd  
 Julia A. Lee, who died in less than a year: m. 3rd, Bettie R. Fergu-  
 son, whose father had moved to Texas at the time he went.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED FRANKLIN)

##### (1ST MARRIAGE)

- 11122551—1. William L. m. 1886 Miss Jones.

##### (3RD MARRIAGE)

- 11122551—2. Robert H. d. infant.  
 11122551—3. Rebecca J. m. 1st John J. Hancock: m. 2nd G. E. Day (s. p.)  
 11122551—4. Charles Anderson m. Ella G. Caulfield, of Texas.  
 11122551—5. Mollie J. m. J. T. Bell.  
 11122551—6. John Callaway.  
 11122551—7. Ida L.  
 11122551—8. David Edward.  
 11122551—9. Bettie A. m. Dr. Stephen Grant, of Rugby, Texas.  
 11122551—10. Frances E.

Wm. L. Franklin (John A. Franklin, Martha J. A. Franklin, Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Miss Jones, of Gudolia, Texas.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED FRANKLIN)

- |                          |                        |
|--------------------------|------------------------|
| 111225511—1. Wm. L., Jr. | 111225511—4. Mollie O. |
| 111225511—2. Bonnie S.   | 111225511—5. John A.   |
| 111225511—3. Clyde.      | 111225511—6. Pansy.    |

Rebecca J. Franklin (John A. Franklin, Martha J. A. Franklin, Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st John J. Hancock, of Texas, who was killed: m. 2nd G. E. Day s. p.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HANCOCK)

- 111225513—1. Lewis J.  
 111225513—2. Charles L.  
 111225513—3. John Henry.

Mollie K. Franklin (John A. Franklin, Martha J. A. Franklin, Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. J. T. Bell, of Texas.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED BELL)

- |                         |                             |
|-------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 111225515—1. Loy W.     | 111225515—4. John M.        |
| 111225515—2. Rebecca E. | 111225515—5. Georgia.       |
| 111225515—3. M. Roy.    | 111225515—6. J. Thomas, Jr. |

Sarah Frances Franklin (Martha J. A. Franklin, Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st 1848 Jas. W. Simpson, of Pittsylvania, who was killed by a runaway horse. She m. 2nd Nath. Coleman Atkinson: Mrs. Atkinson d. 1871.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED SIMPSON)

- 11122552—1. Martha J. W. m. 1st D. T. Walker: m. 2nd Col. Joshua L. Atkinson.

#### (SURNAMED ATKINSON)

- 11122552—2. Alonzo Thomas m. Lizzie L. Carson: issue, Otey C., John C., Wellford C., Houston.

11122552—3. Mary Evelyn m. Jas. Mann Peak: issue, Malcolm A., Clifford H., Geo. B., Jas. Latham.

11122552—4. Mortimer Adolphus m. Jennie Irvin: issue, Jas. S., Leon Estes, Clifford L., Nath. Coleman.

Martha J. W. Simpson (Sarah F. F. Simpson, Martha J. A. Franklin, Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st D. T. Walker, who served through the war '61-65 in 2nd Va. Cav. Army Nor. Va.: d. 1866 m. 2nd Col. Joshua T. Atkinson, also a veteran of C. S. army: d. 1886.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED WALKER)

111225521—1. Edgar Franklin b. 1866.

#### (SURNAMED ATKINSON)

111225521—2. Lucy H.

111225521—6. Pearl.

111225521—3. Morton P.

111225521—7. James.

111225521—4. Pansy S.

111225521—8. Ruby B.

111225521—5. Joshua L.

111225521—9. Mary E.

Eliza Elvira Franklin (Martha J. A. Franklin, Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1856 Archibald W. Moore.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED MOORE)

11122554—1. Franklin.

11122554—4. Robert.

11122554—2. Lelia m. C. H. Wright

11122554—5. Mattie J. m. J. H.

11122554—3. Ella d. 1891.

Robertson.

Jacob Henry Franklin (Martha J. A. Franklin, Sarah C. Franklin, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1836 m. 1861 Elizabeth Frances Bennett (b. 1842) a descendant of Major John Ward and his son Capt. Wm. Ward, of the Revolutionary army: she d. 1876 and Jacob H. Franklin m. a second time s. p.: he was a captain in the Confederate army, and was transferred to the Quartermaster's Department with the title of major: d. 1898.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED FRANKLIN)

11122556—1. Richard Jones m. Annie, dau. of Dr. Livingston, of Platts-mouth, Neh.: d. in Denver 1891 s. p.

11122556—2. Charles M. m. Louise Worsham of Danville: s. p.

- 11122556—3. Edgar m. Margaret, dau. of Upshur Quinby, of Accomac Co., Va.: d. 1895 s. p.  
 11122556—4. Lillian Bennett m. Fendall L. Gregory.  
 11122556—5. Sallie Henry b. 1872, m. 1895 James S. Jones.  
 11122556—6. Mary L. m. Mr. Forrest, of Washington: s. p.  
 11122556—7. Martha A. m. (2nd wife) E. E. Menefee, of Lynchburg: issue, E. E., Jr.

Lillian Bennett Franklin (Jacob H. Franklin, Martha J. A. Franklin, Sarah C. Franklin, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Fendall Littlepage Gregory, of Newport News, Va.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED GREGORY)

- 111225564—1. Franklin Littlepage.  
 111225564—2. Judith.

Sallie Henry Franklin (Jacob H. Franklin, Martha J. A. Franklin, Sarah C. Franklin, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1872 m. 1895 James Stoll Jones b. 1867 (son of Hon. Geo. Washington Jones and wife, Sarah F. Thompson, of Pittsylvania Co., Va., descendant of Lieut. Thomas Jones, of the Revolutionary Army) who was educated at Va. Mil. Ins., and Richmond Collge: residence "Ellerslie," Pittsylvania. Hon. Geo. W. Jones was a captain in the Confederate army; a member of the last constitutional convention, and large land owner.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED JONES)

- 111225565—1. Elizabeth Franklin b. 1896 d. infant.  
 111225565—2. Frances Thompson b. 1897: educated at Peace Institute, Raleigh, No. Ca.

Lucy Ann Franklin (Martha J. A. Franklin, Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st A. B. Hale, of Red River Co., Texas: m. 2nd S. M. Hamilton, s. p.: she d. 1870.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HALE)

- 11122557—1. Ida.  
 11122557—2. Samuel Ridley m. Bettie A. Arthur: d. 1902.  
 11122557—3. Alonzo A. m. Lula Graves: issue.

Samuel R. Hale (Lucy A. F. Hale, Martha J. A. Franklin, Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Bettie A. Arthur.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HALE)

- |                                  |                                   |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 111225572—1. James P. d. infant. | 111225572—5. Nellie E.: killed by |
| 111225572—2. Lucy J.             | a fall.                           |
| 111225572—3. Emma Lee.           | 111225572—6. E. Franklin.         |
| 111225572—4. Nannie S.           | 111225572—7. Leslie Ridley.       |

James Franklin, Jr., (Martha J. A. Franklin, Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Calloway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st 1866 Lucy Ann Mays (d. 1874) m. 2nd Anna Bird Franklin, who d. 1878, also her infant son.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED FRANKLIN)

##### (1ST MARRIAGE)

- 11122558—1. William Robert b. 1868 d. 1892.  
 11122558—2. Margaret Gaines b. 1870 m. 1898 C. C. Waddill, of Norfolk, Va.: issue.

##### (2ND MARRIAGE)

- 11122558—3. (son) d. infant.

Nancy C. Franklin (Martha J. A. Franklin, Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early), m. Eppa D. Guthrie, of Pittsylvania Co., Va.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED GUTHRIE)

- 1112255B—1. Charles Callaway m. Miss Jones: issue.  
 1112255B—2. Jas. Franklin d. infant.  
 1112255B—3. Kate Bransford m. 1890 Rev. W. W. Thompson, missionary from Pres. Ch. to Brazil.  
 1112255B—4. Fannie A. m. 1892 Clarence Porter, resides in West Va.  
 1112255B—5. Martha A. m. H. W. Jones: resides in Pulaski.  
 1112255B—6. Emma Lee.  
 1112255B—7. Bettie Henry m. Mr. Mosby.  
 1112255B—8. Eppa, Jr., d. infant.  
 1112255B—9. John Dennett in the coast survey U. S. Gov't.  
 1112255B—10. Daisy May d. infant.

Emmeline J. Franklin (Martha J. A. Franklin, Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1863 Jos. I. Lee, of Lynchburg.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED LEE)

- 1112255C—1. Mary J. m. 1890 H. B. Jeffrey: issue, Emmeline.  
 1112255C—2. Florence m. Jas. D. Tate: issue, James D., Jr. (d.)  
 1112255C—3. James F. m. 1902 Connie, dau. of Rev. W. E. Judkins;  
 Mrs. Lee d. during the year after her marriage.

Sarah Jane Anderson (Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. 1829 C. G. Terry d. 1891.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED TERRY)

- 1112258—1. Maria V. b. 1830 m. Benjamin W. Brooks.  
 1112258—2. George b. 1832.  
 1112258—3. Jas. T. d. young.  
 1112258—4. Fannie S. m. A. W. Ward. } twins b. 1837.  
 1112258—5. John W. b. 1839 d. 1864 in C. S. Army.  
 1112258—6. Bertie H. b. 1841 d. young.  
 1112258—7. Ada G. b. 1843 m. W. R. Snyder: issue, Roy and Carrie.

Maria V. Terry (Sarah J. A. Terry, Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Benj. W. Brooks.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BROOKS)

- 1112258I—1. Frank Graham m. 1880 Nannie R. Arthur: issue, Franklin, Fannie, Bessie, and Lewis Arthur.  
 1112258I—2. George V.  
 1112258I—3. Bell: d. 1864.

Jacob Henry Anderson (Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1843 Sarah J. dau. of Alex. Leftwich, of Bedford county.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ANDERSON)

- 1112259—1. Ella H. d. infant.  
 1112259—2. Clara L. m. Hon. Jas. L. Arthur.  
 1112259—3. John A. b. 1848 m. Cornelia I. Poindexter.  
 1112259—4. Samuel L. b. 1850 d. aged 25 years.  
 1112259—5. Anna Bird m. (2nd wife) James Franklin, Jr.: issue 1 ch. d. infant.

Clara L. Anderson (Jacob H. Anderson, Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. James L. Arthur.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ARTHUR)

- 11122592—1. James Lewis m. Maria A. Black: issue, 3 children.  
 11122592—2. Leo. m. Emma Franklin Vaughan: issue 3 children. (see above.)  
 11122592—3. Penn m. Miss Booth: issue.  
 11122592—4. Ella Henry m. ——— Black.  
 11122592—5. Hugh m. Cora T. Ward.  
 11122592—6. Branch Lee.  
 11122592—7. Clara Garland.

John A. Anderson (Jacob H. Anderson, Sarah C. Anderson, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. C. S. Poindexter.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ANDERSON)

- 11122593—1. Bird m. Benjamin F. Wood: issue 3 ch.  
 11122593—2. Sallie P. m. ——— Gettee: issue 3 sons (1 named William) (1 an Episcopal clergyman)

Charles Callaway (Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Eliza Green. Charles Callaway d. 1817.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CALLAWAY)

- 111228—1. Henry.  
 111228—2. Frank.  
 111228—3. Prudence m. Dr. J. H. Hairston: residence Callaways, Franklin Co., Va.  
 111228—4. ——— m. ——— Meade, of Washington.  
 111228—5. ——— m. ——— Poindexter, of Pittsylvania Co., Va.

John C. Callaway (Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Anna Dodson.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CALLAWAY)

- 11122A—1. Pauline m. 1839 W. C. Clany.  
 11122A—2. James B. m. 1853 Maria Williams.  
 11122A—3. Maria m. 1858 T. L. Dodson: issue, George T., T. L., Jr., Lucy A.

Pauline Callaway (John C. Callaway, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Willis Coleman Clany: Mrs. Clany d. 1896.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CLANY)

- 11122A1— 1. Eliza A. m. 1858 Abram Reeves.  
 11122A1— 2. John Callaway m. 1871 Elizabeth Waller: issue, Pearl, Raleigh, James, and John Waller.  
 11122A1— 3. Ellis Bolling m. Tillie S. Penn, of Martinsville: d. 1885.  
 11122A1— 4. Emily E. m. Benjamin P. Franklin.  
 11122A1— 5. Sarah Anderson m. 1868 Luther Rice: issue, Luther, Letcher, Mattie, and Hattie.  
 11122A1— 6. Elizabeth V. m. 1868 W. T. Lewis.  
 11122A1— 7. James Madison m. 1873 Ellen Greenway: issue, Pearl, Arthur, Edward, and Lelia.  
 11122A1— 8. Wm. P. m. Sallie F. Vaden.  
 11122A1— 9. Littleton Tazewell.  
 11122A1—10. Nancy P. m. 1875 Peter T. Dodson: issue, Miller, Lucy, Conway and Early.  
 11122A1—11. Martha Williams.  
 11122A1—12. Mary J.  
 11122A1—13. Emily Graves.

Eliza A. Clany (Pauline C. Clany, John C. Callaway, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Abram Reeves.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED REEVES)

- 11122A11—1. Mary m. ———Sparrow.

Mary Reeves (Eliza A. C. Reeves, Pauline C. Clany, John C. Callaway, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. ——— Sparrow.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED SPARROW)

- |                      |                       |
|----------------------|-----------------------|
| 11122A111—1. John.   | 11122A111—4. Cooper.  |
| 11122A111—2. Samuel. | 11122A111—5. Charles. |
| 11122A111—3. Luther. | 11122A111—6. Fannie.  |

Emily E. Clany (Pauline C. Clany, John C. Callaway, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Benjamin P. Franklin.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED FRANKLIN)

- |                     |                     |
|---------------------|---------------------|
| 11122A14—1. Carl.   | 11122A14—5. Emily.  |
| 11122A14—2. Julia.  | 11122A14—6. Acree   |
| 11122A14—3. Hester. | 11122A14—7. Maud.   |
| 11122A14—4. Peter.  | 11122A14—8. Glover. |

Elizabeth V. Clany (Pauline C. Clany, John C. Callaway, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. W. T. Lewis.

ISSUE (SURNAMED LEWIS)

- |                     |                     |
|---------------------|---------------------|
| 11122A16—1. Anna.   | 11122A16—4. Fannie. |
| 11122A16—2. Mattie. | 11122A16—5. Harry.  |
| 11122A16—3. Stella. |                     |

James B. Callaway (John C. Callaway, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1853 Maria Williams.

ISSUE (SURNAMED CALLAWAY)

- |   |
|---|
| 11122A2—1. John M. m. 1878 Sallie A. Adams.     |
| 11122A2—2. William Daniel m. 1882 E. T. Waller. |

John M. Callaway (James B. Callaway, John C. Callaway, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Sallie A. Adams.

ISSUE (SURNAMED CALLAWAY)

- |                        |                  |
|------------------------|------------------|
| 11122A21—1. Charles S. | 11122A21—4. ———. |
| 11122A21—2. William S. | 11122A21—5. ———. |
| 11122A21—3. James M.   | 11122A21—6. ———. |

William Daniel Callaway (James B. Callaway, John C. Callaway, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1882 E. T. Waller.

ISSUE (SURNAMED CALLAWAY)

- |                         |                      |
|-------------------------|----------------------|
| 11122A22—1. Elisha D.   | 11122A22—4. James B. |
| 11122A22—2. Annie J.    | 11122A22—5. Mattie.  |
| 11122A22—3. Lydia Bird. | 11122A22—6. Bessie.  |

Francis Callaway (Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Eliza Graham.

ISSUE (SURNAMED CALLAWAY)

- |                                      |
|--------------------------------------|
| 11122B—1. Fannie E.                  |
| 11122B—2. James G. m. Miss Hatfield. |

James G. Callaway (Francis Callaway, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Miss Hatfield of Mercer County, Va.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CALLAWAY)

11122B2—1. Eliza m. 1st George E. Parsons; m. 2nd Wm. Fleishman, s. p.

Eliza Callaway (James G. Callaway, Francis Callaway, Judith E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st George E. Parsons, of Platt County, Mo.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED PARSONS)

11122B21—1. Charlie d. infant.

11122B21—2. Ellen Simpson.

11122B21—3. Henry Clayton b. 1871, residence Kansas City, Mo.

11122B21—4. Nellie May m. Charles Harris of Kansas City, Mo.

11122B21—5. Maud.

Jeremiah Early (Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1754 m. Rachel, the dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth Freeman of Surry Co. No. Ca. Jer'h Early (3rd of name) resided in Surry county where he died and was buried near Mt. Airy, No. Ca. In 1790 he made a census return of 6 white males, 16 years and upwards, including the head of the family. In Samuel Freeman's will, written 1796 he bequeathed to the four youngest children of his dau. Rachel Early,—Asa, Sion, Sarah and Elizabeth,—one half of his lands and tenements. This same year Jeffrey Early, of Oglethorpe, Ga., deeded to his nieces, Sally, Elizabeth and Nancy Early, of Surry Co., two slaves for "the love and affection he had for them."

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

11123—1. Nancy m. Joseph Howard; moved to Missouri.

11123—2. Asa b. in Surry Co. No. Ca.; resided in Stokes County.

11123—3. Sion m. Sally Haynes.

11123—4. Sarah d. unmarried.

11123—5. Elizabeth m. Micajah Reeves, of Surry Co, No. Ca.

Sion Early (Jer'h Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Sally Haynes: he d. 1851 and was buried in Wythe Co., Va.: she d. 1871.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 111233—1. Nancy m. Frank Lewis of Grayson Co. Va.
- 111233—2. Matilda m. Daniel Vaughan, of Carroll Co. Va.
- 111233—3. Elizabeth m. Daniel Porter, of Wythe Co., Va.
- 111233—4. Evan Erastus b. 1823 m. Elizabeth Lyon.
- 111233—5. Kitty m. Craig Carter, of Wythe Co.
- 111233—6. Martha J., b. 1828 m. 1849 Zephaniah Brown, of Grayson Co.
- 111233—7. Mary m. John Mallory.
- 111233—8. John, unmarried: d. during the war bet. the States.
- 111233—9. Rush, " " " " " " "
- 111233—10. Sarah m. Andrew Aker, of Wythe Co., Va.

Evan Erastus Early (Sion Early, Jeremiah Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1846 Elizabeth (b. 1830) dau. of Stephen and Judah Wilkinson-Lyon: moved to Sevier County, Tenn., in 1880, near Harrisburg. He was an iron manufacturer and farmer: d. 1902.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 1112334— 1. Martha Jane b. 1847 m. 1865 Wm. Ora Williams (b. 1840).
- 1112334— 2. Mary b. 1849 m. Orville Brown, of Wythe Co.
- 1112334— 3. Elbert Stephen b. 1850 m. 1874 Clemetine Umbarger (b. 1843)
- 1112334— 4. Sion T. b. 1852 m. 1886 Miss Enloe, dau. of Capt. W. A. Enloe, of Webster, No. Ca.: issue 2 ch. ——— and Jubal.
- 1112334— 5. Wm. W. b. 1854 m. Sallie Umbarger.
- 1112334— 6. James Rush b. 1856 d. 1889 unmarried.
- 1112334— 7. Sarah J. b. 1858, d. young.
- 1112334— 8. Elizabeth b. 1860 m. Louis Smith.
- 1112334— 9. Rev. John A. b. 1862 m. Bettie R. Yett.
- 1112334—10. Emmet E. b. 1865 m. Lena Airon, of Knoxville, Tenn.
- 1112334—11. Viola J. b. 1867 m. D. C. Ottinger.
- 1112334—12. Ida M. b. 1869 m. C. A. Wayland.
- 1112334—13. Minnie b. 1872 d. 1890.
- 1112334—14. Evan Burton b. 1874.

Martha Jane Early (Evan E. Early, Sion Early, Jer'h Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Wm. O. Williams.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED WILLIAMS)

- 11123341—1. James Ellis b. 1866 m. Bena McLane.
- 11123341—2. Melville Claude b. 1868 m. Gray Williams.
- 11123341—3. Sisco Redell b. 1869 m. Hattie Denton.

11123341—4. Lena Elizabeth b. 1871 m. Jackson Denton.

11123341—5. Lula V. b. 1873 m. Henry Denton.

Elbert S. Early (Evan E. Early, Sion Early, Jer'h Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Clementine Umbarger.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

11123343—1. Lillian b. 1874 m. Judge W. N. Cate, of Tennessee.

11123343—2. Elizabeth Agnes b. 1876 m. Hugh W. Huff.

11123343—3. Robert Taylor b. 1879 d. 1902.

11123343—4. Frank b. 1880 m. 1905 Mina Wise Odell.

11123343—5. Edith b. 1885 m. Rhea Minnis.

Rev. John A. Early (Evan E. Early, Sion Early, Jer'h Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Bettie R. Yett: residence Marion, Va.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

11123349—1. Ernest Rhea b. 1884: A. B. of Emory and Henry College; LL. B. of Columbia College; atty-at-law N. Y. City: m. 1914 Elizabeth, dau. of Rev. Vaughan S. Collins, of Wilmington, Del.

11123349—2. Rev. Roy Erastus b. 1886: educated at Vanderbilt Univ.: residence, Ada, Oklahoma.

11123349—3. Walter Kyle b. 1889 d. young.

Joseph Early, 3rd son of Col. Jeremiah Early, b. 1756 d. 1780. Resided in Henry County, Va.: unmarried. Joseph Early was appointed an executor, with his brother-in-law, Col. James Callaway, of his father, Col. Jer'h Early's will: together with his brothers, John and Jubal he inherited the Washington Iron Works in Henry County: d. aged 24 years: his will (made the year of his death) gave his estate to his brothers John and Jubal, with the request that they assist their brother Jeremiah, who had offended their father by leaving his home early in life: will recorded in Henry County 1780.

Col. John Early (Col. Jeremiah Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1757 m. Elizabeth, dau. of Dr. Henry Cheat-

ham, and his wife, Mary Booker, of Amelia county: residence Franklin county. John Early married rather late in life, one of the beautiful Cheatham sisters; was strikingly handsome himself: his wife and her sister, Mary (Mrs. Jubal Early) lost their mother when very young and were raised by their aunt, Mrs. Wilson. Mrs. Elizabeth C. Early outlived her husband many years; married 2nd Dr. Conway; s. p.

John Early was a delegate to the convention of Virginia in 1788 from Franklin county; voted for Declaration of Rights before the adoption of the Federal Constitution. In 1792 was one of the trustees for the town of Wiesenburg: the same year he was chosen Elector from the district embracing Bedford, Campbell, Franklin, Henry and Patrick counties, to select a candidate for president and vice-president of the United States: served as a member of the Virginia Legislature several years: in 1797 was commissioned Colonel of the 43rd Regiment of Virginia militia: deeds of transfer of property from him to Col. James Callaway, John Marr and others are found in Henry and Franklin county records. The family of Col. John Early moved to Missouri, and many descendants moved further west.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 11125—1. Jubal b. 1795 m. 1824 Jane P. Helm.
- 11125—2. James Cheatham d. 1836 in Velasco, Texas: left an estate in money and slaves.
- 11125—3. Melchisadeck (known as "Dexter") m. Louisa  
M. Ferguson. } twins.
- 11125—4. Lamach (known as "Lack") m. Elizabeth Gray. }
- 11125—5. Sallie (called "Dollie").
- 11125—6. Jennie m. 1815 her cousin Henry C. Early (see Jubal Early, Sr., branch).

Jubal Early (Col. John Early, Col. Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Jane P. dau. of ——— Helm, commissioner of Franklin county. He died 1857 in Pike Co., Mo. Mrs. Jane Early moved back to Virginia with her two youngest children: d. in Giles Co. in 1891.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 111251—1. Giles H. moved west.
- 111251—2. Easton m. ——— issue; a son, C. J. Early resided at Chickasha, Oklahoma.

111251—3. Charles T. moved west.

111251—4. Alean " "

111251—5. Samuel Helm m. 1873 Mintie Miller in Giles Co., Va.: issue d. infants: he d. 1878.

111251—6. Harriett A. b. in Pike county, Mo., 1846 m. 1865 Erastus F. Payne.

Harriett A. Early (Jubal Early, Col. John Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1865 Erastus F. Payne: she was adopted by her aunt, Mrs. Robert Payne, of Giles County, when a very small child: d. in Giles County in 1891. Erastus F. Payne served in the 21th Va. Reg. C. S. army under Gen. Jubal A. Early.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED PAYNE)

1112516—1. W. Dallas m. Margaret Allemong.

1112516—2. Ida m. D. B. Crickenberger, of Bridgeport, Ohio.

1112516—3. Alice.

1112516—4. Sallie m. M. J. Miller, of Newport, Giles County, Va.

1112516—5. Early F. of Charleston, West Va.: d. ———.

W. Dallas Payne (Harriett A. E. Payne, Jubal Early, Col. John Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Margaret Allemong, of Gallipolis, Ohio: attorney-at-law, Charleston, West Va.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED PAYNE)

1112516—1. Andrew.

1112516—2. Margaret.

Dexter Early (Col. John Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Louisa M. dau. of Thos. Ferguson, of Franklin County, Va.: moved to Pike county, Mo.: his wife d. 1835 in Pike county: he bought land from his brother Jubal in Missouri and entered other lands in same state: was living in 1857 the last male representative of his generation.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

111253—1. Elizabeth.

111253—2. Rhoda W.

Lack Early (Col. John Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Elizabeth Gray: moved to Pike county, Missouri.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 111254—1. Emmeline L. m. John P. Fisher.  
 111254—2. Frances m. James Henry Early: issue 3 ch. (a dau. Dollie, lived in Louisiana, Mo.)  
 111254—3. Mary Eliz'h Green m. Robert Preston Jamison.  
 111254—4. Alfred D. d. at Rough and Ready, California.  
 111254—5. Thomas d. in Nevada.  
 111254—6. Anne m. Mr. Eoff, of Ashburn, Mo. (living 1909 on farm adjoining the property of Mrs. Texas Gordon.)  
 111254—7. Dollie d. aged 15 years.

Emmeline L. Early (Lack Early, Col. John Early, Col. Jeremiah Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John P. Fisher (d. at Saverton, Mo., in Nov. 1903) Mrs. Fisher d. April 1861.

John P. Fisher was a successful business man: divided his real estate among his children several years before his death: was a Master Mason: held the position of government storekeeper by appointment of Pres. Andrew Johnson.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED FISHER)

- 1112541—1. Adeline b. 1854 m. 1876 Charles Laughney: issue Elsie and Lina: residence Meredosia, Ill.  
 1112541—2. John P., Jr., b. 1856 m. 1894 Jennie Curd.  
 1112541—3. Solomon A. b. 1859.  
 1112541—4. Adam L. d. at 12 years of age.

John P. Fisher, Jr., (Emmeline L. E. Fisher, Lack Early, Col. John Early, Col. Jeremiah Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1894 Jennie Curd: residence Saverton, Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED FISHER)

- |                     |                        |
|---------------------|------------------------|
| 11125412—1. Curd.   | 11125412—4. Catherine. |
| 11125412—2. Helen.  | 11125412—5. Gordon.    |
| 11125412—3. Harold. |                        |

Mary E. G. Early (Lack Early, Col. John Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Robert Preston Jamison, son of Thomas Jamison.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED JAMISON)

- 1112543—1. Claude De Kalb m. Maria McCormack: issue Blanche m. ——— Parker.

Jenny Early (Col. John Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Henry Cheatham Early, son of Jubal and Mary Cheatham-Early of Franklin County, Va. Henry C. Early was a ward of Col. Samuel Hairston from early childhood: attended Patrick Henry Academy (conducted by Mr. Godfrey) was afterwards a student at Washington College, Lexington, Va., 1810-11: moved to Pike County, Mo., in 1835: was called "Harry, the Hunter": d. 1853.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 111256—1. Mary Elizabeth b. 1816 m. George Tate, of Franklin Co.: moved to Jackson Co., Tenn.: she d. 1873. Issue 1 dau. and 3 sons.
- 111256—2. Ruth Wilson b. 1818 d. aged 26 years.
- 111256—3. James Henry b. 1820 m. Frances, dau. of Lack Early: he d. 1849 (see family of Lack Early).
- 111256—4. Joseph Peter b. 1822 d. young.
- 111256—5. John Patrick b. 1824 d. young.
- 111256—6. Wm. Crump b. 1826 m. ———: issue 6 ch. (son Henry Cheatham.)
- 111256—7. Laura J. b. 1829 d. young.
- 111256—8. Henrietta Augusta b. 1831 m. 1852 Robert Orr.
- 111256—9. Cornelia b. 1832 d. young.
- 111256—10. Juliette b. 1833: m.: issue, dau., living in Oregon.
- 111256—11. Octavia T. b. 1834 d. young.
- 111256—12. Emma L. b. 1836 d. young.
- 111256—13. Texanna b. 1839 m. John Alexander Gordon.
- 111256—14. Ione H. b. 1840 d. young.

Henrietta A. Early (Jenny Early, Col. John Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1852 Robert Orr (d. 1882): residence Louisiana, Mo.: she d. 1912: issue 8 children.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED ORR)

- 1112568—1. James, of Kansas City, Mo.
- 1112568—2. William, of West Plains, Mo.
- 1112568—3. (dau.) in Thayler, Mo.
- 1112568—4. (son) in Thayler, Mo.
- 1112568—5. (son) in Thayler, Mo.
- 1112568—(3 other children.)

Texanna Early (Jenny Early, Col. John Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John Alex. Gordon, of Versailles, Ky. Mrs. Gordon d. 1913 at her home near Frankford, Mo.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED GORDON)

- 111256D— 1. James M. b. 1857 m. Maggie Manpin, of Southern Missouri.
- 111256D— 2. Ella Z. b. 1859 m. Richard Pulliam, of Lewiston, Mo.: issue,  
Jas. Gordon and Ruth.
- 111256D— 3. Juliette Louise, residence Frankford, Mo.
- 111256D— 4. Burgess Lee b. 1862 m. Raphaelita Simpson, of Trinidad,  
Colo.: issue, Burgess Lee, Ralph and Charles G.
- 111256D— 5. Joseph P. b. 1864 m. Annie Penix: issue, Cynthia and Louise.
- 111256D— 6. Dr. Tucker b. 1867 d. young.
- 111256D— 7. Winona Belle b. 1869 d. young.
- 111256D— 8. Lulie Ione b. 1871 m. Richard Cash: issue, Nellie.
- 111256D— 9. Abbie b. 1873 m. John Byron Caverley, of Bay City: issue,  
Ralph (d) ———, and Bertelle.
- 111256D—10. Ruth Wilson b. 1876 m. Bowles Unsell, of Caldwell, Kansas.
- 111256D—11. Pearl m. Ray G. Haden, of Frankford, Mo. }
- 111256D—12. Coral m. Dr. Wesley Crenshaw. }twins b. 1879.

Elizabeth Early (Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1759 m. (2nd wife) 1777 Col. James Callaway (b. 1736) son of Col. Wm. Callaway and his 1st wife, Eliz'h Tilly. James Callaway served in the French and Indian wars: was county lieutenant of Bedford during the Revolution: commanded a Va. Reg. at the battle of King's Mountain: owned and operated the Washington Iron Works in partnership with his father-in-law, Col. Jeremiah Early. Elizabeth E. Callaway d. 1796 and Col. Jas. Callaway m. a 3rd time: he d. 1809 in New London (then cut off into Campbell) on the border line of Bedford.

Wm. Callaway b. 1714 was the son of a Welsh emigrant: patented 15,000 acres of land in Lunenburg, Brunswick, Bedford and Halifax counties. In 1761 gave 100 acres adjoining the Court House in Bedford for the establishment of a town to be called New London: was the first county lieutenant of Bedford, his son James succeeding him. This officer ranked as colonel, was a large landed proprietor, governed the county and upon him rested the responsibility of a faithful execution of the laws: he could call out the militia upon



Locket Memorial to ELIZABETH EARLY-CALLAWAY.



demand and account to the governor and his council for his conduct; was commander-in-chief of all county affairs.

The military system in use in Virginia (as embodied in the code prescribed by George III at the close of the French and Indian war) provided that in each county there should be a chief military officer known as the county-lieutenant: below him in rank there was a colonel, lieutenant-colonel and major: a regiment consisted of 500 men or ten companies of 50 men each, company officers being captain, lieutenant, ensign and several sergeants, the lieutenant and those above him were known as "field officers" those of lower rank as "subalterns."

Col. James Callaway served in the House of Burgesses from 1765-69, succeeding his father. It was while he held office as county-lieutenant of Bedford that affairs in the county occasioned the origin of what became known as "Lynch Law," from the name of one of the officers authorized by county officials to administer it. The kind of licence subserved the Revolutionary cause and was permitted as a necessity of the times from the lawless conditions pervading through a section of country at a great distance from the seat of government: it did not authorize or practice the taking of life, but was a system of restraint and punishment, as far as imprisonment and correction—carried on by a body of vigilants of good standing, and enforced a degree of order and fear of the law not otherwise attained. The Lynch law of the present day is a ghastly travesty on that used as a form of military discipline by law abiding citizens in a time of war.

In a state paper of Aug. 10, 1781. Col. Jas. Callaway informed Col. Wm. Davies that he had discharged the militia ordered to the south, inasmuch as those from the adjacent counties had been discharged, but ordered them to hold themselves in readiness to march at a moment's warning. Thanked Col. Davies for the compliment paid to the militia of Bedford and assured him that if the enemy made it necessary they would entitle themselves to credit.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CALLAWAY)

11126—1. Jeremiah b. 1778 d. 1812 unmarried.

11126—2. William b. 1779 m. Nannie Crump.

11126—3. John b. 1781 m. 1st Mary Hairston m. 2nd America Hairston.

11126—4. Sarah b. 1783 d. young.

- 11126—5. Dr. George b. 1785 m. 1811 Mary Eliza Cabell.  
 11126—6. Abner Early b. 1787 m. Miss Lewis: moved to Missouri.  
 11126—7. Rev. Thomas b. 1789 m. 1811 Lucinda Anderson.  
 11126—8. Catherine b. 1792 m. 1811 William Langhorne.

William Callaway (Elizabeth E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Nannie Crump, of Powhatan Co., Va.: he represented Franklin county in the Va. Leg. several times: d. 1855.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CALLAWAY)

- 111262—I. Nannie Crump m. James Bridges.

Nannie Crump Callaway (William Callaway, Elizabeth E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. James Bridges.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED BRIDGES)

- 1112621—1. Edward m. Miss Claytor: residence Montgomery Co., Va.  
 1112621—2. Nannie Crump m. Dr. Tazewell Tyler, son of Pres. John Tyler: moved to California.

John Callaway (Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st Mary, dau. of Col. Samuel Hairston (and sister of Mrs. Ruth Hairston-Early) m. 2nd America Hairston, cousin of his first wife: d. 1855.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CALLAWAY)

##### (1ST MARRIAGE)

- 111263—1. Elizabeth m. 1st Mr. Haden: m. 2nd Mr. Davis.

##### (2ND MARRIAGE)

- 111263—2. Ruth m. George Pannill.  
 111263—3. George.

Dr. George Callaway (Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1811 Mary Eliza, dau. of Col. Wm. Cabell, Jr., and his wife Anne Carrington, of Union Hill, Nelson Co., Va. Dr. Callaway d. 1822.

Papers belonging to Dr. Wm. Cabell, the emigrant make it certain that he was a grandson of Wm. Cabell, who went to Warminster, Eng., about 1664, and died there in 1704. In 1726 Dr. Cabell was living in St. James' parish, Henrico Co. and was deputy to Capt.

John Radford, High Sheriff of the county. The settlements having extended so far westward as to be inconveniently situated for attendance at court in Varina (the old C. H.) there was an enactment for the establishment of a new county from Henrico. Dr. Cabell had married Elizabeth Burks and was living on Licking Hole creek in the part of the county cut off to form Goochland: he was made one of the justices in 1723: was the first Englishman to enter the wild lands for settlements, and built his home at Warminster, Nelson Co.: was grand-father of Mary Eliza Cabell-Callaway.

Dr. George Callaway lived first in Lynchburg, Va., on the estate inherited from his father, including lands and mills (since Langhorne's), with lots and other estate in the towns of Madison and Lynchburg: these lands lay in the fork between Blackwater Creek and James River: Dr. Callaway sold out his interests in and near the town in 1818 and moved to Nelson County: built "Glenmore" where he died 1822.

A church was built on the lands of Mrs. Callaway, near the public road, in the gap on the northwest side of the Buffalo Ridge: it was known as Callaway's church, was the successor of the old Revolutionary church in Key's Gap where the Baptists now have one called Fairmont. The Church of England had fallen under the bann as being English, after the Revolution, and no regular service was held in the parish until this new church was opened in 1828. Mrs. Callaway d. 1867.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CALLAWAY)

- 111265—1. Wm. James b. 1812 d. infant.
- 111265—2. George b. 1813: educated at Hampden-Sidney College 1831: d. 1839 unmarried.
- 111265—3. Dr. Paul Carrington b. 1815 m. 1842 Addisonia Manson.
- 111265—4. Ann Eliza b. 1817 d. 1832.
- 111265—5. Fayette b. 1819 d. 1837.
- 111265—6. Sarah Cabell b. 1820 m. 1840 Robt. L. Brown.
- 111265—7. Elvira Henry b. 1822 d. 1846.

Dr. Paul Carrington Callaway (Dr. Geo. Callaway, Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Addisonia E. D., dau. of Nathaniel J. Manson and his wife Sallie Alexander Austin, of "Pebbleton" Bedford Co. Dr. Callaway was educated at Hampden-Sidney College and Univ. of Va., practiced

medicine, from 1835 till his death in 1876, in Nelson Co., Va.: residence "Glenmore" Nelson County.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CALLAWAY)

- 1112653—1. Eliza ("Lila") Cabell m. 1865 Wm. B. Hubbard.
- 1112653—2. Mary Lee d. 1905 unmarried.
- 1112653—3. Sarah Brown m. 1874 F. Key Meade.
- 1112653—4. Dr. George Carrington m. 1888 Martha ("Pattie") Waller Aylett.

Eliza Cabell Callaway (Dr. Paul C. Callaway, Dr. Geo. Callaway, Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Wm. B. Hubbard, son of Ro. T. and Susan Bolling-Hubard: residence "Montezuma" Nelson Co.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HUBARD)

- 11126531—1. Paul Carrington m. Louise, dau. of Dr. Geo. Carrington: issue, dau. Louise.
- 11126531—2. Eliza C. m. C. Cabell Robinson.
- 11126531—3. Susan Markham m. Rev. George Somerville.
- 11126531—4. Addis m. Chester Snow: issue, Hubard.
- 11126531—5. Louisa d. 1901.
- 11126531—6. Anna: residence Washington D. C.

Eliza ("Lila") C. Hubard (Eliza C. C. Hubard, Dr. Paul C. Callaway, Dr. Geo. Callaway, Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Clifford Cabell Robinson, son of Russell and Evelyn Cabell-Robinson of "Colleton" Nelson Co.: d. 1902.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED ROBINSON)

- 111265312—1. Evelyn Byrd: d. in Washington City 1920, a victim of influenza, her life went out in the flush of youth and happiness.

Susan Markham Hubard (Eliza C. C. Hubard, Dr. P. C. Callaway, Dr. Geo. Callaway, Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Rev. George Somerville of the Prot. Epis. Ch.: residence "Montezuma" Nelson Co.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED SOMERVILLE)

- 111265313—1. Lila.
- 111265313—2. Bolling in army war service 1918.

111265313—3. Selden in naval war service 1918; living in the west.

111265313—4. Churchill d. young.

111265313—5. Randolph.

Sarah Brown Callaway (Dr. Paul C. Callaway, Dr. Geo. Callaway, Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. F. Key Meade, of Clarke Co., grandson of Bishop Meade.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED MEADE)

11126533—1. Addis Carrington.

11126533—2. Francis Key: grad. W. Pt. Mil. Acad. 1894. Contracted fever in the Philippines and died there.

11126533—3. Paul Carrington.

11126533—4. Everard Kidder.

Dr. George Carrington Callaway (Dr. Paul C. Callaway, Dr. Geo. Callaway, Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Martha Waller, dau. of Col. Wm. R. Aylett, of King Wm. County. Dr. Geo. C. Callaway grad. at Balto. Med. Coll.; succeeded to his father's practice in Nelson Co.; residence "Glenmore."

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CALLAWAY)

11126534—1. Alice Aylett m. Dr. W. R. Putney: issue.

11126534—2. George Carrington, draughtsman.

11126534—3. Wm. R. Aylett, grad. of West Pt. Acad.: lieutenant in U. S. Army.

11126534—4. Ned McClelland, in the U. S. Marine Corps.

11126534—5. Patrick Henry, teacher in the Epis. High School, at Alexandria, Va.

11126534—6. Aylett, attending Richmond Business College.

11126534—7. Addis d.

11126534—8. Pattie: residence "Glenmore," Nelson Co.

Sarah Cabell Callaway (Dr. Geo. Callaway, Eliz'h Early-Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1842 Robert L. Brown, son of Alex. Brown b. 1796 near Perth, Scotland; came to Virginia in 1811 and married 1819 Lucy Shands dau. of Robt. Rives and his wife Margaret Jordan, (dau. of Col. Wm. and Anne Carrington-Cabell of "Union Hill" Nelson County). The ancestor of the Rives family in Va. came in the cavalier emigration 1649-59 from Blandford, Eng., and settled first near Blandford, Surry Co., Va. Robert Rives established himself as a mer-

chant in Richmond for export of wheat and tobacco. A brother of Robert went to settle in Georgia: the youngest brother, Henry, settled in Buckingham Co., Va. Robt. Rives built a beautiful home in Nelson Co. which he called "Oak Ridge," (now in the possession of Thomas Ryan, a N. Y. financier, formerly a citizen of Nelson county).

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED BROWN)

- 1112656—1. Alexander b. 1843 m. 1st Caroline Augusta ("Kate") Cabell: she d. 1876: m. 2nd Sarah Randolph Cabell d. 1909: daus. of Mayo Cabell and his 2nd wife Caroline Anthony, of "Union Hill" Nelson Co.: d. s. p.
- 1112656—2. George Mayo d. young.
- 1112656—3. Elvira C. d. young.

Alexander Brown, served in the C. S. army throughout the war: afterwards engaged in merchandise: was Post Master at Norwood, Nelson Co. During the last years of his life, he devoted himself to historical research and writings: was the author of "The Genesis of America," "Cabells and Their Kin," "English Politics in Early Virginia History," etc. He became an invalid about two years before he died at "Union Hill" where his remains were interred in the old Cabell burying ground.

Abner Early Callaway (Eliz. E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Miss Lewis: moved to Missouri: d. 1834.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CALLAWAY)

- 111266—1. James m.
- 111266—2. Elizabeth m. Mr. Fitzpatrick: issue: 6 ch. She d. 1877.
- 111266—3. Catherine m. Mr. Bird. Residence Iron County, Missouri.
- 111266—4. Frances m. Mr. Wood: 7 ch.
- 111266—5. Abner Early moved to California in 1850 d. 1867.
- 111266—6. Susan m. Mr. Hancock. Residence Pilot Knob, Iron Co., Mo.
- 111266—7. Robert d. 1896 in Iron County, Mo.
- 111266—8. William. Residence Pilot Knob, Mo.
- 111266—9. Martha m. Mr. Brown: residence Washington Co., Mo.
- 111266—10. Richard d. in an asylum in Missouri.
- 111266—11. Virginia m. Mr. Hancock: issue 2 ch. She d. 1860.
- 111266—12. Thomas J. Residence Kansas (1869): issue, 4 daus. (3 married) 2 sons.

Rev. Thomas Callaway (Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, Jno. Early) m. Lucinda, dau. of Wm. and Sarah Early-Anderson: moved in 1835 to Fayette Co., Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CALLAWAY)

111267—1. Sarah b. 1813 m. John Austin: issue, 4 daughters. She d. 1837.

111267—2. Jane A. b. 1817 d. 1840.

111267—3. Kittie L. b. 1818 m. V. Berger, d. 1839.

111267—4. Theodocia b. 1820 m. 1839 Judge Henderson Young, of Lexington, Mo.

111267—5. Mary T. b. 1822 m. Judge Samuel L. Sawyer, of Lexington, Mo.

Catherine Callaway (Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Wm. Langhorne, (son of John Langhorne) of Cloverdale near Roanoke. Mrs. Langhorne d. 1871.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED LANGHORNE)

111268—1. Mary E. m. Colonel George P. Tayloe.

111268—2. James, unmarried.

111268—3. Catherine m. 1st Rev. Geo. Wm. Blair, Meth. minister: m. 2d Dr. F. T. Reid, residence "Cloverdale," Botetourt Co., Va.

111268—4. Dr. John Miller m. Lucy Lea, of Uniontown, Ala.

111268—5. Lavinia m. John Dabney.

111268—6. George m. Agnes WeC. White.

Mary E. Langhorne (Catherine C. Langhorne, Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Col. Geo. P. Tayloe, a descendant of Wm. Tayloe, who came to America in 1650, and married Ann, dau. of Henry Corbin.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED TAYLOE)

1112681—1. Maj. John W. m. Lucy Randolph: residence Birmingham, Ala.: issue Mrs. Henley.

1112681—2. Eliz'h Henrietta m. (1st wife) Gen. Thos. T. Munford.

1112681—3. Mary m. W. W. Gwathmey.

1112681—4. Nannie m. (2d wife) John D. Langhorne.

1112681—5. Rosa m. Capt. E. Thornton Tayloe.

1112681—6. Geo. Edward m. Delia Willis.

1112681—7. James L., lieutenant in C. S. service; killed in naval conflict at Hampton Roads.

1112681—8. Virginia m. Mortimer Rodgers, of Roanoke, Va.

1112681—9. Lomax, adjutant in 2d Va. Cav., C. S. Army: killed at Brandy Station, Culpeper Co., Va.

Dr. John M. Langhorne (Catherine C. Langhorne, Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Lucy Lea: residence Uniontown, Ala.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED LANGHORNE)

- 1112684—1. Marion m. William Vaden.
- 1112684—2. William m. Miss Chadwick.
- 1112684—3. John m. Kate Cochrane.
- 1112684—4. Rena m. ——— Cook.
- 1112684—5. Lillie m. William Tayloe.

Lavinia Langhorne (Catherine C. Langhorne, Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John Dabney.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED DABNEY)

- 1112685—1. William m. Miss Davies.
- 1112685—2. Elizabeth m. John McNab.
- 1112685—3. Kate.
- 1112685—4. John Blair m. Lola Blanton.
- 1112685—5. Maria C. m. Capt. C. B. Coyner.

George Langhorne (Catherine C. Langhorne, Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Agnes McC. White.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED LANGHORNE)

- 1112686—1. James C. m. Annie M. Taylor.
- 1112686—2. William: killed while serving in the C. S. Army.
- 1112686—3. Sallie White m. Dr. Nicolas Johnson.
- 1112686—4. Catherine C. m. J. G. Sperry, of St. Louis: issue, James.
- 1112686—5. W. Blaine m. Emily Davis s. p.
- 1112686—6. Mary E. m. David T. Evans.
- 1112686—7. Edmund G. m. Matilda Churchill.
- 1112686—8. John Tayloe, unmarried.
- 1112686—9. Virginia m. 1st Randolph Gilliam (he d. —): m. 2nd (2nd wife) David T. Evans, s. p.

James C. Langhorne (Geo. Langhorne, Cath. C. Langhorne, Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Annie M., dau. of Edmund Taylor and wife, Susan Morris Dabney.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED LANGHORNE)

11126861—1 Lewis m. Lucy Biggs, s. p.

11126861—2. Annie m. Frank C. Wiley.

Annie Langhorne (Jas. C. Langhorne, Geo. Langhorne, Cath. C. Langhorne, Eliz. E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Thos. Early, John Early) m. Frank C. Wiley, of Salem.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED WILEY)

111268612—1. James L.

111268612—3. Ann Taylor.

111268612—2. Frank Cameron.

111268612—4. Elizabeth Dabney.

Sallie White Langhorne (Geo. Langhorne, Cath. C. Langhorne, Eliz. E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. Nicolas Johnson.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED JOHNSON)

11126863—1. Agnes Langhorne m. A. C. Finley.

11126863—2. Linda Washington m. Churchill A. McFarland; d. 1919 s. p.

11126863—3. Mary m. Dr. Edwin A. Davis; issue Eliz'h Langhorne; residence Charleston, W. Va.

11126863—4. Thomas Lyle d. young.

11126863—5. Lewis; coal operator; m. ——— ———.

11126863—6. Katherine d. young.

11126863—7. Sallie m. Robert Walsh.

Agnes Langhorne Johnson (Sallie W. L. Johnson, Geo. Langhorne, Cath. C. Langhorne, Eliz. E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Augustus Clements Finley; residence Charleston, W. Va.; later Washington, D. C. Mr. Finley is of Scotch Presbyterian ancestry. Mrs. Finley d. at her home near Mt. Vernon, Va., 1919, and was buried in one of the Alexandria cemeteries.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED FINLEY)

111268631—1. A. C., Jr., art student and illustrator.

Mary E. Langhorne (Geo. Langhorne, Cath. C. Langhorne, Eliz. E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. David T. Evans, of English parentage; after the death of Mary E. L. Evans, Mr. Evans m. Mrs. Reg. Gilliam, s. p.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EVANS)

## (FIRST MARRIAGE)

- 11126866—1. Mary Langhorne.
- 11126866—2. Bessie.
- 11126866—3. Agnes.
- 11126866—4. Frank.

Edmund G. Langhorne (Geo. Langhorne, Cath. C. Langhorne, Elizabeth E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Matilda Churchill, of Little Rock.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED LANGHORNE)

- 11126867—1. John Tayloe.
- 11126867—2. Edmund Gay, Jr.
- 11126867—3. Churchill.
- 11126867—4. Annie Sevier m. ——— Shepherd: issue 2 ch.
- 11126867—5. Agnes.

Eliz'h Henrietta Tayloe (Mary E. L. Tayloe, Catherine C. Langhorne, Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1853 (1st wife) Gen. Thos. T. Munford, b. 1831 (son of Col. Geo. Wythe Munford), of Lynchburg, Va., and Uniontown, Ala.; a graduate and professor of Va. Mil. Ins.; civil engineer and iron manufacturer: held large stock and grain plantations in Alabama: commanded 2d Va. Cav. in C. S. Army; promoted major-general for gallantry in action: a typical old Virginia gentleman: d. 1918 in Alabama, remains interred in Spring Hill cemetery at Lynchburg, Va. Gen. Munford was instrumental in having the true Virginia coat-of-arms restored to the state flag and in marking the point from which his cavalry regiment started in 1861 and disbanded in 1865. His portrait hangs in V. M. I. Hall. After his wife's death Gen. Munford married again.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED MUNFORD)

- 11126812—1. George T. m. Pauline Orchard, of Atlanta, Ga.: residence Patrick Co., Va., later Washington, D. C.: issue Elizabeth and George Tayloe.
- 11126812—2. Emma m. Rev. John W. Boyd, Epis. clergyman: residence Roanoke, Va.: issue, Agatha (graduate of Randolph-Macon College, Lynchburg), Beverly and Munford.
- 11126812—3. George Wythe, m. Oma ———; moved to Oklahoma, where he d.: issue, 5 children.

- 11126812—4. William Munford m. Norton Taylor: issue, William; residence, Uniontown, Ala.

Mary Tayloe (Mary E. L. Tayloe, Catherine C. Langhorne, Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jeremiah Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Wm. Watts Gwathmey, son of Temple and Ann Gwathmey of King and Queen county, descendant of Richard Goswell Gwathmey, founder of the family in America: residence Norfolk, Va.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED GWATHMEY)

- 11126813—1. Mary d. infant.  
 11126813—2. Dr. Temple, graduate of the Va. Med. Coll. d. aged 45 years.  
 11126813—3. Wm. Watts, Jr., m. Mary P. Langhorne.  
 11126813—4. Dr. James Tayloe m. Miss Riddle, of Nashville, Tenn.: issue, 3 ch.: residence New York.  
 11126813—5 Caroline d. 1885.  
 11126813—6. George Tayloe m. Margaret Cabell Smith.  
 11126813—7. Dr. Lomax.  
 11126813—8. Edmund Thornton.  
 11126813—9. Brooks.

Wm. Watts Gwathmey (Mary T. Gwathmey, Mary E. L. Tayloe, Cath. C. Langhorne, Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jeremiah Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary P., dau. of John D. Langhorne (and 1st wife née Potter) of Lynchburg, Va. W. W. Gwathmey was a graduate (1880) of Va. Mil. Ins.: civil engineer in 1883 in charge of the construction of the Norfolk and Carolina R. R.; later on the engineer corps of Seaboard Air Line.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED GWATHMEY)

- 111268133—1. Rev. Devall, educated at Wash. & Lee Univ. and Va. Theo. Sem'y: rector Prot. Epis. parish at Waynesboro: professor at Dr. Jett's Episcopal School for Boys, Lynchburg.  
 112268133—2. Wm. Watts; edu'd at Wash. & Lee Univ.: civil engineer on B. & O. R. R.  
 111268133—3. Caroline m. Lyal Ament Davidson, of U. S. N.: issue.  
 111268133—4. Mary.  
 111268133—5. Elizabeth.

George Tayloe Gwathmey (Mary T. Gwathmey, Mary E. L. Tayloe, Cath. C. Langhorne, Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jeremiah Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Margaret Cabell

Smith, dau. of Robert Carter and Mary Smith-Smith. A graduate 1887 of Va. Mil. Ins.; studied law at Univ. of Va.; member of Norfolk and Portsmouth Bar Associations; residence Norfolk, Va.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED GWATHMEY)

111268136—1. Cabell.

111268136.—3. Lomax.

111268136—2. George Tayloe.

111268136—4. Edward Smith.

Dr. Lomax Gwathmey (5th son of Wm. Watts and Mary Tayloe-Gwathmey) was educated at Norfolk Academy, Univ. of Va., and Columbia College; house physician at Bellevue Hospital; took post graduate work at Heidelberg and Vienna; settled in Norfolk, Va.; selected surgical practice; now the head of St. Christopher Hospital; member of Norfolk County Med. Ass'n., Seaboard Med. Ass'n., Virginia Med. Ass'n., Am. Med. Ass'n., So. Surgical and Gynecological Ass'n.

Nannie Tayloe (Mary E. L. Tayloe, Catherine C. Langhorne, Eliz'h E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. (2nd wife) John D. Langhorne of a Kentucky branch of the Langhorne family, formerly of the U. S. Navy: a retired financier of Lynchburg and Washington.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED LANGHORNE)

11126814—1. Major George T. of the U. S. Army.

11126814—2. Marshall m. Miss Johnston, of Washington.

11126814—3. Dr. Cary Devall, of the U. S. Navy, m. Zaidie Goff.

11126814—4. Nannie m. Major Powell Clayton, of the U. S. Army, who was killed 1918 by a fall from his horse, while on the southern border with his command.

11126814—5. Alice m. Stanley Washburn: issue.

George T. Langhorne (eldest son of John D. and Nannie Tayloe-Langhorne) b. 1867 in Kentucky; graduated at the U. S. Mil. Acad. 1889, app'd 2nd lieutenant, 3rd Cavalry; promoted to 1st lieutenant 1896, captain 1901, major 1912, lieutenant-colonel 1916, colonel 1917. Captain in volunteer service U. S. Inf. July 1899; major of 39th Inf. Aug. 1899. Honorably mustered out May 1901; served with 5th and 3rd Cav. at various Texas stations from Sep. 1889 to Feb. 1893; A. D. C. to Gen. Wheaton 1893 to '97; on duty in Adj. Gen.'s office Washington, 1897; attaché to Brussels July 1897 to June '98; A. D.

C. to Gen. Garrotson June-September 1898; A. D. C. to Gen. Davis 1899. In vol. service with 27th and 39th Inf. July 1899 to May 1901; in Philippines June 1901 to Aug. 1902; A. D. C. to Gen. Davis Aug. 1902 to July '03; Acting Asst. Adj. Gen. 1903; A. D. C. to Gen. Wood 1903 to '09. In the office of Chief of Staff, Wn., Aug. 8 to 18, 1903; Mil. Attaché at Berlin and the Hague Aug. 1913 to Mar. 1915. In office of Chief of Staff, Washington, 1915; with 15th and 8th Cav. 1915 to date.

Marshall Langhorne, 2d son of John D. and Nannie Tayloe-Langhorne, b. 1870, graduate of Va. Mil. Ins.; appointed marshal of the Consular Court at Canton Feb. 1901; vice consul at Canton March 1901; retired as marshal Dec. 1902; app'd comm'l agent at Dalmy Feb. 1903; retired Jan'y 1904; app'd vice and deputy consul at Ciudad. Juarez, June 1904; deputy Consul General at Santo Domingo May 1905; retired, and appointed Secretary of the Legation at Christiana July 1906; second Secretary of the Embassy at Rio de Janeiro, Dec. 1909; Secretary of the Legation to Paraguay and Uruguay Sept. 1910; second secretary of the Embassy at Vienna, March 1911; secretary of the Legation at San Jose, Costa Rica, Feb. 1912; secretary of the Legation to the Netherlands and Luxemburg, Feb. 1914; secretary of the American delegation to the Third International Opium Conference at the Hague, May 1914; secretary of Embassy or Legation of class two, Feb. 1915; appointed secretary of Embassy or Legation of class one, March 1915; assigned to the Hague March 1915; assigned to the Department of State Oct. 1918; attached to the Chinese Peace Delegation during their stay in the United States, Dec. 1918.

Dr. Cary Devall Langhorne, youngest son of John D. and Nannie Tayloe-Langhorne, naval surgeon, b. 1873, commissioned ass't surgeon 1893 at Naval Hospital, Norfolk; on duty at Cavite P. I., 1899; received rank of lieutenant 1900; commissioned Passed Ass't Surgeon, 1901; at Naval Hospital, Port Royal, So. Ca., 1902; promoted to surgeon 1903; in Washington with Secretary of the Navy; member Naval Examining Board, Naval Academy, 1906; at Naval Med. School Hospital, Washington, 1907; member Board of Survey; member Board of Marine Barracks; member Marine Examining Board at Washington; member Marine Retiring Board; at Naval Sta-

tion, Honolulu, 1908; at Naval Hospital, Philadelphia, 1910; at Marine Barracks, Washington, 1911; mem. Marine Retiring Board, Barracks, Wn., 1913-14: mem. Naval Retiring Board, Navy Yard, Norfolk; later President of the same board: detached to the "Oklahoma," 1916; Surgeon, Lieut. Commander, Naval Reserve Force at N. Y., 1918. In Nazaire, France, Oct. 1918: at Naval Hospital, Brooklyn, May 1919; Medical Inspector, Commander Naval Reserve Force: relieved May 1919.

Rosa Tayloe (Mary E. L. Tayloe, Catherine C. Langhorne, Elizabeth E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Capt. Thornton E. Tayloe.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED TAYLOE)

11126815—1. Edward S. m. Miss Walke.

11126815—2. Mary.

George Edward Tayloe (Mary E. L. Tayloe, Catherine C. Langhorne, Elizabeth E. Callaway, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Delia Willis.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED TAYLOE)

1. ——— m. ——— Southers.
2. ——— m. ——— Sims.
3. ———
4. George, Jr., m. Willie Worsham.
5. Willis m. Miss Tayloe.

Jeffrey Early (Col. Jeremiah Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1762: m. A. L. ———.

In August 1784 Jeffrey Early sold the land given him by his father, 937 acres in Campbell County on the north side of Staunton river and south side of Goose creek to his brother-in-law, Wm. Anderson, of Bedford County and moved to Lexington, Georgia, then in Wilkes, but which in 1793 was cut off into the new county of Oglethorpe. It has not been found where or whom he married, as only the initials of his wife are given in records referring to her.

There is preserved a peculiar agreement between the brothers Jubal, of Virginia, and Jeffrey, of Georgia, which remained in force from 1784 till 1793 concerning the purchase of 862½ acres

of land lying in Franklin County, Ga., adjoining the Cherokee corner, which the two held in partnership, and which (if Jubal decided to move to Georgia) he should have the option of purchasing wholly paying for Jeffrey's half the same price he had given for his own; otherwise either one was to have the power to sell the whole tract. Jubal died 1797 without completing his arrangements for settling in Georgia, his family continued to reside in Virginia: the land owned conjointly in Georgia was disposed of by Jeffrey.

In 1786 Jeffrey Early was among the settlers who were granted head rights in Franklin County, which embraced a large part of the state from the Savannah to the Oconee river.

In 1792 Jeffrey Early, of Wilkes County, made a deed to Absalom Anthony of Greene Co., with the affidavit of John Dunn, of Jasper Co.: Early lived in the southern part of Wilkes near Greene county line: in 1793 Oglethorpe was established.

In 1794 the first court was held in Oglethorpe, three miles from Lexington, when Jeffrey Early was among the first grand jurymen.

In 1795 Jeffrey Early made four deeds of conveyance: one to James Baber for 280 acres in Oglethorpe: one to John Beasley for 200 acres: one to John McWhorter: and one to John Dunn for 209 acres.

In 1796 he sold a tract of land to George Lumpkin: made a deed to George Moore: deeded to his nieces Sally, Elizabeth and Nancy Early, of Surry Co., North Carolina, 2 negroes "for love and affection."

In 1798 he sold 43 acres of land to John Beasley.

In 1801 made a deed to George Moore.

In 1807 made a deed to William Finch.

This year his son Henry made a deed to the trustees of the University of Georgia: the same year A. L. Early (presumably his wife) Henry and Jacob (sons) signed a mortgage for the trustees of the University.

Same year Henry Early made a deed to Caleb Early.

In 1811 Jeffrey Early made his will dividing his property between his wife and their seven children, specifying tracts devised to the three eldest, Henry, Jacob and Matilda. To Henry 221 acres in Randolph County, Baldwin District (land which had been granted to William Farmer) also certain negroes, stock, furniture and money; or if Henry preferred, 250 acres off of the tract on which

he (Jeffrey) lived adjoining John Beasley, Geo. Moore and John McWhorter; in which latter case the 221 acres was to be re-deeded to his wife and other children. To Jacob he devised two tracts in Randolph (granted to Walter Maxey) in Baldwin District: the third tract in same district he devised to his dau. Elizabeth Stewart, (who was then living in Randolph County) together with certain negroes, stock, furniture, etc., the same as given Henry. To Matilda a tract of 150 acres (which had been purchased of Sneed) on Long Creek: also stock and furniture, etc. To Austin two tracks of land in Baldwin District. The balance of his property to be divided between his wife and children as each child came of age or his daughters married. His wife was to be allowed to draw her portion or let it remain in the common stock, but should she marry again her part was to be given up to her. Dr. Dudley Dunn, and (his son) Henry Early were appointed his executors, until Austin came of age, when he also was to become an executor: the will was recorded in January 1812.

Henry Early as executor of Jeffrey, his father, made a deed for transfer of land to Caleb Early: Sarah and Henry Early made a deed of transfer to Jacob Early.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

11128—1. Henry.

11128—2. Jacob m. Sep'r. 19, 1812, Melissa Hay.

11128—3. Matilda m. Dr. Dudley Dunn. of Memphis, Tenn., who was born 1780 in Brunswick County, Va., the son of Ishmael and Mildred Dudley-Dunn: grandson of John and great-grandson of David Dunn. Dr. Dunn d. 1848.

11128—4. Elizabeth m. Mr. Stewart, of Randolph County, Ga.

11128—5. Sarah Ann m. Sep'r. 22, 1824, George Marable.

11128—6. Austin.

11128—7. Caleb.

Jubal Early (Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early. Sr., Thos. Early John Early) m. 1790 Mary Booker (dan. of Dr. Henry and Mary Booker-Cheatham, of Amelia County), resided in Franklin County, Va. In 1793 Jubal Early made a trip to the southern part of Georgia with a view to settling there: he and a brother, Jeffrey, then negotiated for the purchase of 862½ acres of land in Franklin County, adjoining the Cherokee corner, but Jubal returned to Virginia without completing his purchase and did not return to Georgia.

He held equal interests with his brother, John, in the Washington Iron Works of Henry County, Va. Jubal Early died in 1797 leaving two infant sons, who were placed under the guardianship of Col. Samuel Hairston, and were educated at Patrick Henry Academy, and Washington College, Lexington. Jubal's widow married secondly Major Patrick Hix, of Richmond, and had one dau. Mary Elizabeth, who married Armistead L. Burwell, of Franklin County, Mrs. Mary B. C. E. Hix d. 1848.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

11129—1. Joab b. 1791 m. 1812 Ruth Hairston.

11129—2. Henry C. b. 1793 m. 1815 Jenny Early (see Col. John Early branch).

Col. Joab Early (Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jerh' Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1812 Ruth (b. 1794) dau. of Col. Samuel Hairston and wife Judith (dau. of Peter Hyde Saunders and his wife Mary Sparrel, the ward of Gov. Giles; and sister of Judge Fleming Saunders, of Pittsylvania County, Va.)

The Hairstons were of Scotch ancestry: Peter, the emigrant, left Scotland after the battle of Culloden, having fought on the losing side, came to America about 1747-8 landing at Norfolk, Va.; his son, Robert, was an ensign in the French and Indian wars and served one term in the House of Representatives; m. Ruth, dau. of George Stovall, clerk of the House of Burgesses; Col. Sam'l Hairston, the father-in-law and guardian of Joab Early, was their third son.

Sir, James Douglas, who fought with Robert Bruce (the heroic Scottish king) at Bannockburn, made an effort to fulfill Bruce's last request to carry his heart to the Holy Land and bury it in Jerusalem; but Douglas was killed in Spain while fighting the Moors. So the heart of Bruce was carried back to Scotland and buried in the Monastery of Melrose; the casket, in which the heart was placed, was locked with three keys and one of these given to each of his three most trusted friends whom Bruce had knighted, Sir James Douglas being one, Sir Robert Hairston another: on the Hairston coat-of-arms he gave the motto "Always Faithful"; keys are used on both Hairston arms and crest.

Joab Early held at different periods all the important offices in the power of his county to bestow: was sheriff in 1816; member of the Virginia Legislature; colonel of the Franklin militia. Left a

widower in 1832 with a family of ten children he devoted himself to their rearing and education; schools were distant and travel primitive, but his daughters were entered at the Moravian School at Salem, No. Ca., and Dr. Smith's Academy at Lynchburg, Va.; his boys all sent to college. In 1847 when his children were grown and most of them married and settled in homes of their own, he moved, with his two youngest daughters and sons, to Putnam county, Va., near Buffalo township (now in West Va.). Here he purchased fine fruit and grain land on the Kanawha river. At the opening of the war between states he hurriedly refueged with two of his daus., Mrs. Thompson and Mrs. Clarkson and their families, to the home of his son, Sam'l H. Early at Lynchburg, Va., without waiting to make any disposition of his property, personalty or real estate. A year or two later he went to reside with Mrs. Clarkson, who had secured a home in Marion, Smyth county, near her husband, Col. Clarkson, then operating the works at Saltville. His property having been confiscated, Col. Early made his home after the war with his son, Robert, in Lexington, Mo.: here he d. in 1870 and being a member of the order, was buried with Masonic ceremonies. Beautiful portraits of him and his wife are preserved in the family. Mrs. Ruth Hairston-Early d. 1832 in Franklin County, Va., and was buried in the family burying ground near Rocky Mount.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 111291—1. Samuel Henry b. 1813 m. 1846 Henrian Cabell.
  - 111291—2. Mary Judith b. 1814 m. 1834 John Saunders Hale.
  - 111291—3. Jubal Anderson b. 1816 d. 1894 unmarried.
  - 111291—4. Robert Hairston b. 1818 m. Harriett J. Woods.
  - 111291—5. Elizabeth J. b. 1821 m. 1st Dr. Josiah Woods; m. 2d Hon. Robt. Aug. Thompson.
  - 111291—6. Ann Lelitia b. 1823 m. Col. John N. Clarkson.
  - 111291—7. Ruth Hairston b. 1825 m. Samuel A. Nash.
  - 111291—8. Elvira Evelyn b. 1828 m. Rev. Wm. McFarland.
  - 111291—9. Joab
  - 111291—10. Richard
- } twins b. 1830 d. unmarried.

Capt. Samuel Henry Early (Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1813, was named for both of his grandfathers, m. 1846 Henrian, (b. 1822) dau. of Dr. John Jordan Cabell and wife Henrienne, the dau. of Henry Landon Davies and his wife, Anne, dau. of Dr. John Clayton,

botanist, son of Attorney General John Clayton. The atty-general Clayton was born 1665, son of Sir John Clayton and Alice, (dau. of Sir William Bowyer, of Middlesex, Eng.) at Denham, Bucks, Eng.: was educated at Cambridge University; came to Virginia 1705; was appointed atty-general 1714; judge of admiralty, member of the Ho. of Burgesses, presiding justice of James City, clerk and recorder of Williamsburg: d. 1737. The botanist was born at Fulham, Eng., 1685, came with his father to America 1705 m. 1723 Elizabeth dau. of Henry and Anne Beverley-Whiting: owned an estate "Windsor" in Gloucester of which county he was clerk for fifty years: d. 1773.

Nicolas Davies, father of Henry Landon Davies, came from Wales at the beginning of the second quarter of the 18th century; obtained a grant of 31,850 acres of land in Bedford on both sides of James (then called Fluvanna) river m. first Mrs. Judith Fleming-Randolph, widow of Col. Thos. Randolph of "Tuckahoe;" m. 2nd Catherine, dau. of Henry Whiting and wife Anne, dau. of Col. Peter Beverley (burgess from Gloucester Co.) and wife, Elizabeth, dau. of Major Robert Peyton, who emigrated from Norfolkshire, Eng. Major Robert Beverley, father of Col. Peter Beverley, emigrated from Yorkshire: was clerk of the House of Burgesses in 1670; member of the Council in 1676: d. 1687.

Dr. John J. Cabell b. 1772 was son of Col. John Cabell (county-lieutenant of Buckingham and son of Dr. Wm. Cabell, emigrant and his wife, Elizabeth Burks) and wife Paulina, dau. of Col. Samuel Jordan, of "The Seven Islands" and his 2nd wife, Mrs. Judith Scott-Ware. Col. Jordan was a large land owner in Buckingham, Halifax and Albemarle: was county-lieutenant in Buckingham in 1761; burgess from Buckingham 1767-69: d. 1789.

At the beginning of the 19th century Dr. John J. Cabell m. (1803) Henrienne Davies and settled in Lynchburg, Va.: his home was a substantially built structure, with very thick walls; was provided like a country homestead with separate servants' quarters, laundry, carriage and smoke houses. When Andrew Jackson visited the town, Dr. Cabell had the walls of his parlor decorated with scenes depicting the environs of Paris in honor of the distinguished visitor: these frescoes remained in good condition till the building was torn down in 1904 to make way for the Elks' Home nearly a hundred years afterwards. With the exception of a few years in their early

married life spent in Charleston, Kanawha county, Samuel Henry and Henrian Cabell-Early resided in this old family place continuously to the end of their lives.

Capt. Early was educated at Patrick Henry Academy and William and Mary College: also attended the law school in Fredericksburg maintained by the Marye family: he began the practice of law in Franklin, but did not continue: served as postmaster at Coopers', Franklin Co. After his marriage resided awhile in Kanawha Co., and engaged in the manufacture of salt at the salines there: invented and patented a pump for salt and oil wells to prevent injury from gas. He moved to Lynchburg in 1853 and engaged in farming operations in Bedford county. At the opening of the war of 1861-'65 he enlisted to serve in the Wise Troop, 2nd Va. Cav., but shortly after entering the field, transferred to Capt. Jack Alexander's Campbell County company: was detailed on the staff of Col. Wheat, who commanded the Tiger Battalion of Texas and when Col. Wheat was mortally wounded at the first battle of Manassas, Capt. Early assisted him off of the field. He was then made aid-de-camp on the staff of his brother, Brig.-Gen. J. A. Early, with the rank of captain and served in that capacity at Sharpsburg, 2nd Manassas, Williamsburg, and Seven Pines, in every fight with the Army of No. Va. until Malvern Hill, he and his horse having been wounded at Antietam: he was badly wounded at Gettysburg and was then brought home by his young son, who also had taken part in that battle. Being thus incapacitated for field service he was appointed assisting conscripting officer at Lynchburg. Upon receipt of news of the evacuation of Richmond, he was sent with special dispatches to Pres. Davis (then at Danville) to apprise him of what had taken place and carried back an important letter from Davis to Lee. Capt. Early was noted as a fine marksman and amateur sharpshooter and made some telling shots with cannon. After the war he again engaged in farming in Bedford Co., Va., and Kanawha Co., W. Va. When the Chesapeake and Ohio R. R. was being built he secured a contract to furnish R. R. ties, which he supplied from his coal lands in Boone and Lincoln Counties, W. Va. He was taken ill with pneumonia in Charleston, W. Va., and died there after several weeks' illness March 1874: his remains were brought to Lynchburg and interred in Spring Hill cemetery. Mrs. Henrian Early d. 1890 after an invalidism extending sixteen years.

A portrait of Capt. Early in officers' uniform was painted by J. W. L. Foster, of Toronto.

(Letter from President Davis when Capt. Early was returning from Danville after delivering his message of the evacuation of Richmond, Va.)

"Danville, April 9th, 1865.

"Capt. Early.

"Dear Sir:

"Please give to Gen. R. E. Lee information as to movement of the enemy through Patrick and Henry and their reported purpose. Also all the information you have of our condition here. He will be able to advise Generals Echols, Lomax and Colston as to the best course for them to pursue. The purpose of your trip to this place with the message borne by you will show him all which can be needful for him to know in regard to affairs at Lynchburg.

"Jefferson Davis."

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

1112911—1. dau. d. infant.

1112911—2. John Cabell b. 1848 m. Mary Washington Cabell.

1112911—3. Ruth Hairston, residence Lynchburg, Va.: compiler of the Early family records.

1112911—4. Henrian, possessed unusual mathematical talent: had health permitted would have chosen the service of alleviating the sufferings of others: d. 1896.

1112911—5. Mary Judith; was active in many women's organizations; a life passed as a ray of sunshine, brightening everything it touched: d. 1918.

1112911—6. Joab b. 1858 d. 1861.

1112911—7. Jubal b. 1865 d. infant.

John Cabell Early (Capt. Samuel Hy. Early. Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. Feb. 29, 1843, in Charleston, Kanawha Co., m. 1876 Mary W., dau. of Dr. Clifford Cabell (of Buckingham Co.) and wife Margaret,\* dau. of Christopher Anthony (the son of Christ'r and Mary Jordan-Anthony) and his wife Anna W. dau. of Samuel and Ann Quigg-Couch, who m. in Philadelphia and settled in Goochland Co., Va., 1777, and were of the Quaker persuasion.

Dr. Clifford Cabell was a son of Frederick Cabell. (the son of Col. John Cabell, of Buckingham) and wife Alice, dau. of Judge

\*Author of "Recollections of Lynchburg, by the oldest Inhabitant."

Edmund Winston and wife Alice (dau. of Anthony Winston and wife Alice, dau. of Col. Edm. Taylor) and grand-dau. of William Winston, called "Langaloo," a hunter, Indian fighter and orator, (who m. a dau. of George Dabney, of New Kent County) and was a son of Isaac Winston, emigrant said to have been of an ancient family long seated in Wales and the neighboring shires of England.

At the beginning of the war of '61-'65 John Cabell Early, a lad of twelve years, was attending the school of Dr. Gessner Harrison, in Nelson County, Va. This school was then broken up as it was composed mainly of youths old enough to serve in the army. Cabell returned to his home in Lynchburg and was sent to one of the city schools. Just previous to the battle of Gettysburg he obtained Gen. Early's consent to his serving as one of Early's couriers, but when he arrived on the field his uncle was shocked at finding him so small and delicate, and as his father was wounded in the battle, both were sent home, the boy hiring a buggy and taking the place of driver. He was at this time fifteen and then entered the Va. Mil. Ins. at Lexington, Va.: at the time of Hunter's raid he with a number of the smallest cadets was left to guard the barracks. In 1864-5 the Va. Mil. cadets were detailed to drill conscripted troops at Camp Lee, Richmond.

During the winter of 1866-7 young Early attended the school conducted by Prof. Jas. P. Holcomb at Bellevue, Bedford Co.: a year later he engaged with Rev. Thos. H. Early in the sale of farming machinery and having a bent for mechanics, took the place of demonstrator. He next farmed with his father in Kanawha County, but after his marriage in 1876 settled on a Bedford County farm, part of the Nicolas Davies' patented land: then purchased land on James river, a portion of the "Soldiers' Joy" estate, Nelson County, upon which he built "Red Gables": after a few years' residence returned to Bedford and built "The Pines." He was an invalid during the last fifteen years of his life and died in 1909 from an apoplectic stroke; buried in the family section at Spring Hill cemetery, Lynchburg. A portrait of him as a New Market cadet was placed at the Va. Mil. Ins. by his family.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 11129112—1. Evelyn Russell b. in Lynchburg 1877: graduated at Lynchburg High School first in class at 15 years of age: active in Red Cross work 1918-19.



JOHN CABELL EARLY, V. M. I., New Market Cadet.



- 11129112—2. Samuel Henry, Jr., b. in Lynchburg 1830: contracted Bright's Disease while a student at Va. Pol. Ins. and d. 1897 in his seventeenth year.
- 11129112—3. Clifford Cabell b. 1883.
- 11129112—4. Jubal Anderson b. 1886.
- 11129112—5. Henrienne b. Dec. 26, 1890: educated at Sweet Briar, Bristol and Drexel Institutes: war worker: entered Mil. Intelligence office, through civil service, Nov. 1918: transferred to Chief of Staff Office May, 1919: transferred to Adjutant General's Office July, 1919, Washington, D. C.

Lieut.-Col. Clifford Cabell Early (2d son of John Cabell and Mary W. Cabell-Early) b. in Bedford Co., Va., 1883, graduated 1905 at West Pt. Mil. Acad.: was commissioned 2nd lieutenant of the 20th Inf. (then in the Philippines): served with that regiment at Monterey, Cal., in 1906: on duty in San Francisco after the earthquake: with the 20th Inf. in California till June, 1909; in the Philippines till 1911: promoted 1st lieutenant March 1911: with same regiment at Ft. Douglas, Utah and on the Mexican border till Dec., 1914. Joined the 15th Reg. at Tientsin, China, where he remained from Jan'y 1915 to Aug. 1917. Promoted captain of infantry July 1916: served with the 8th Division at Camp Fremont Oct. 1917: promoted major in the National Army Nov. 1917, served with the 88th Div'n at Camp Dodge, Iowa, for three months. Detailed on general staff corps, in the office of Chief of Staff at Washington, Feb. 1918: in operations division, General Staff 1918-19: promoted lieutenant-colonel General Staff Corps Aug. 1918.

Lt. Jubal Anderson Early (3rd son of John Cabell and Mary W. Cabell-Early) b. 1886 at "Red Gables" Nelson County, Va., was a student at Bethel Mil. Acad. 1901-2: at Va. Mil. Ins. 1903-4: entered the U. S. Naval Acad. at Annapolis, 1904: served on the staff of Pres. Roosevelt at his inauguration 1905; resigned from the navy 1906: entered as a law student at the University of Va. in 1907: was commissioned 2nd lieutenant in 20th Inf. Jan'y 1908: at Monterey, Cal., Mar. 1908 to June 1909; with same regiment in the Philippines July 1909 to Dec. 1911 and at Fort Douglas Jan'y 1912 to Dec. 1913: represented the regiment in the pistol competition, Western Dept. in 1912: on patrol duty at El Paso, Texas, Dec. 1913 to May 1914: promoted 1st lieutenant Mar. 1914: guarded

Mexican interned prisoners at Ft. Wingate, N. M., May to Sep. 1914.

Lieut. Early was duck hunting with a friend on Lake Mariano, near Gallup, N. M., on Sep. 13, 1914, when a terrible gale arose, upsetting their boat and drowning both men. Early was a fine swimmer, while his friend could not swim at all. There were no witnesses to the occurrence but evidence, disclosed in the search for the bodies showed convincingly that Early gave up his life in a heroic effort to save his friend. Lieut. Early was a charter member of the Philippine branch of the Sons of the Am. Rev'n, and a member of the Phi Sigma Kappa fraternity at the Univ. of Va. In 1915 the War Dept. authorized the naming of a battery on the great Fortress of Corregidor, Philippine Islands "XX Battery Early" in honor of Lieut. Jubal A. Early, of the 20th Inf., who was drowned in the line of duty near Ft. Wingate while trying to save the life of a companion."

His remains were carried to Lynchburg and interred in the family lot at Spring Hill cemetery: a bronze tablet to his memory was erected by his fellow officers.

Mary Judith Early (Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1814 m. 1834 John Saunders Hale, (son of John Hale and wife, Docia Saunders) of Rocky Mount, Franklin County, Va., a successful tobacco manufacturer and farmer. Mary J. Early-Hale d. 1841 and John S. Hale married a second wife.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HALE)

- 1112912—1. Dr. Peter m. Jennie Saunders.
- 1112912—2. Major Samuel m. Elizabeth Hairston.
- 1112912—3. Emma d. young.

Dr. Peter Hale (Mary J. E. Hale, Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Jennie, dau. of Samuel Saunders and wife, Mary Ingles, of Franklin county.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HALE)

- 11129121—1. Robert E. m. Mary Callaway.
- 11129121—2. Fleming d. young.



LIEUTENANT JUBAL ANDERSON EARLY JR.



- 11129121—3. Samuel Hairston, drowned when twelve years old, at Memphis, Tenn.  
11129121—4. Mamie Early, trained nurse, head of a hospital at Cumberland, Md.  
11129121—5. John, moved West.

Robert E. Hale (Dr. Peter Hale, Mary J. E. Hale, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary, dau. of Peter Callaway, but who was raised in the family of James and Mary Saunders-Callaway of Franklin Co.: farmer and miller, for some years engaged in civil engineering: now assistant to chief engineer of Idaho and Salt Lake R. R. from Salt Lake City. Mrs. Mary C. Hale d. at "Callaway's," Franklin Co., Va.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED HALE)

- 111291211—1. Robert b. 1884, educated at Va. Pol. Ins.: civil engineer: d. 1907 of tubercular trouble.  
111291211—2. Virginia Alice b. 1887, d. 1910 of disease contracted while nursing her brother.  
111291211—3. Jubal Anderson b. 1888 ed. at Va. Pol. Ins.: m. 1918 Lail, dau. of R. R. Irvine, Jr., of Provo, Utah.: residence, Salt Lake City: employed with the Utah Power and Light Co.  
111291211—4. Samuel Joab b. 1890; ed. at Va. Pol. Ins.: m. 1917 Hilda Kimball, dau. of C. B. Wilson, of Bluefield, West Va.: issue, dau.  
111291211—5. Mary Elizabeth b. 1892, trained nurse: residence, Cumberland, Md.  
111291211—6. John Steward b. 1895; served with the A. E. F. in France one year, now with Utah-Idaho Sugar Company: located at Idaho Falls.  
111291211—7. Charles Shields b. 1897: Utah State Road Engineer: located at Logan.  
111291211—8. Howard Melville b. 1899; vol. in U. S. Navy: now with the Pacific Fleet.  
111291211—9. Janie Saunders b. 1902: residence Cumberland, Md.

Major Samuel Hale (2nd son of Mary Judith Early and John Saunders Hale) m. Elizabeth, dau. of Dr. Hairston, of Marybone, Henry County, Va.: he was killed a few weeks after his marriage at Spotsylvania C. H. May 12, 1864. Educated at Emory and Henry Coll. and Univ. of Va.

Samuel Hale was a student at the University of Virginia when war was declared; entered service as captain of Co. "K" 42nd

Reg. Va. Inf. C. S. army; was promoted to rank of major, and assigned to Early's division, as assistant adjutant and inspector general: served in all battles until wounded at Cedar Mountain: was acting as Gen. Early's adjutant when killed. His remains were carried to Franklin County and interred in the family burying ground.

General Jubal Anderson Early (2nd son of Col. Joab and Ruth Hairston-Early) b. 1816 in Franklin County, Va., until sixteen years of age attended Virginia schools; in 1833 he received an appointment to West Point Mil. Acad. from Pres. Jackson, and graduated in 1837, was then appointed 2nd lieutenant in the 3rd Reg. of Artillery, Company "E": served in the Seminole war 1837-8 under Gen. Jessup: his baptism of fire was at a skirmish with Indians at Lockee Hatchee near Jupiter Inlet in 1838. He resigned from the army that year and studied law under N. M. Taliaferro, Esq., of Franklin and received his licence to practice in 1840: was elected to Va. Legislature in 1841-2, the youngest member of the body; then appointed prosecuting attorney in the circuit and county courts of Franklin and Floyd in 1843. During the Mexican war he was appointed major of a regiment of volunteers from Virginia (January 1847); superintended the drilling and embarkation of troops at Fortress Monroe: acted as military governor of Monterey for two months. He contracted chronic rheumatism while stationed at Buena Vista from which he was a sufferer ever afterwards; was given leave of absence to recuperate, and spent the time with his father's family in the Kanawha Valley. On his return to his command, the steamboat on which he travelled, was blown up on the Ohio river, when he had a narrow escape, as one half of his stateroom was carried off and pieces of the boiler protruded through the floor cutting and burning his feet. He was mustered out of service at Ft. Monroe April 1848, the only field officer on duty with the regiment. Major Early resumed the practice of law, and became a candidate for the convention called to revise the constitution of Virginia: again was a candidate in 1853 for the Legislature. His practice had become considerable, the most important contest at the bar was in a contested will case in Lowndes County, Miss., in 1852 in which a very large amount of property was involved and he contended successfully single-handed with three of the ablest law-



*J. A. Early*



yers in the state. When in 1860 the question of Virginia's secession from the United States arose, Maj. Early was a member of the convention called by authority of the state legislature to decide upon the matter: he opposed secession and labored earnestly to preserve the Union: but upon the adoption of the ordinance he felt it his duty to abide by the decision of his state, and with entire faith in the justice of her cause, he joined the army of the Confederate States to defend her against invasion.

The day the convention took recess to await the result of the popular vote, Early tendered his services to Gov. Letcher and received from him the commission of colonel in the volunteer service of the state. On reporting to Gen. Lee, he was ordered to Lynchburg to take command of all Virginia volunteers who should be mustered into service at that place and organize them into regiments. He entered upon this service May 16th, organized and armed the 28th Va., the 24th (his own) and the 30th regiments. As soon as he learned that the federal troops occupied Alexandria he began sending these regiments to Manassas: also armed and sent off a number of companies to be attached to regiments already in the field: receiving orders to join his regiment he went to Manassas and reported to Gen. Beauregard on June 19th. In the battle of Manassas (or Bull Run) he commanded a brigade; (was then commissioned brigadier general) also at Williamsburg on May 5, 1862: (in the latter battle he received a severe wound in the shoulder from a minnie ball and his horse had an eye shot out) commanded a brigade at Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862; at Cedar Run (or Slaughter's Mountain) Aug 9, 1862; at the 2nd Manassas battle, Aug 27-28-29-30, 1862: at Sharpsburg (or Antietam) Feb. 17, 1862. Commanded a division in the battles of Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862: (commissioned maj. general Jan. 1863): being opposed to Sedgwick at Fredericksburg during the battle of Chancellorsville April and May 1863; of Gettysburg July 1-2-3, 1863: in command of Ewell's corps at Mine Run, November and December, 1863: (promoted lieut. gen. May 1864): commanded a division in the battle of the Wilderness May 5-6-7, 1864. Commanded A. P. Hill's corps at the battles around Spotsylvania C. H. May 9-21, 1864: commanded a division at Hanover Junction May 22-26, 1864: commanded Ewell's corps at the battle near Cold Harbor May 30 to June 12, 1864: sent with separate command from Cold Harbor against Hunter, June 13 and compelled him to retire

from before Lynchburg, Va., June 19, 1864, (a granite shaft marks the point where he erected earthworks and stationed troops in his engagement with Hunter near Lynchburg); crossed the Potomac and threatened Washington City July 1864, (a tablet marks his point of observation at the entrance to Walter Reed Hospital): defeated Wallace at Monacacy July 9, '64: defeated Crook at Kernstown, near Winchester, July 24, '64; sent a cavalry command into Pennsylvania which burned Chambersburg in retaliation for the burning of private houses in Virginia and of towns in the Southern States by the Federal troops. Being largely outnumbered by the Federals under Sheridan he met with reverses at Winchester Sep. 19, '64; at Fisher's Hill, Sep. 22, '64; at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, '64; and at Waynesboro, Mar. 2, '64. At Cedar Creek Oct. 19, he surprised a portion of Sheridan's army, then under Gen. H. G. Wright, early in the morning and routed two corps and forced back the other corps, and the cavalry, several miles, but Wright rallied his command and formed a new line near Middletown; after which Gen. Sheridan came from Winchester (distant 8 miles) and taking command made an attack on the Southern forces which resulted in the defeat of the latter. Early had in this battle 8,500 infantry, 500 or 600 artillerymen and 1,200 cavalry. After the war Gen. Early went to Mexico then to Canada, where he remained four years, returning to Virginia in 1869 and settling in Lynchburg. The results of the war between the states had not been able entirely to quench his patriotic zeal: he again interested himself in political campaigns affecting his beloved South: he was also very active in correcting newspaper history of the war. Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, a warm friend and admirer, said jestingly to him, when they were discussing historical inaccuracies, "General, a good many people are waiting for you to die so they may have a chance to write their account of the war": a prophecy which has been fulfilled, not only as to the part they played, but in criticism of himself—writers who had before been silent.

He was often misunderstood, his true nature not appreciated because of an abrupt manner beneath which, however, there throbbed a warm heart, with sympathy for all suffering creatures, any form of selfishness was foreign to his nature, and truthfulness the ruling principle of his life. Gen. Early in association with Gen. Beauregard (a life-long friend) presided over the drawing of the Louisiana



Granite Shaft, to GEN. J. A. EMERY and his soldiers commemorating the battle  
near Lynchburg, Va., on June 18, 1864.

IN, LENCE AND  
OF BEN FOUNDATIONS

State Lottery for a number of years, the salary from which he distributed in charity. He did not engage in general law practice after his return to Virginia from Canada, though he undertook some very important cases successfully.

While in Canada he wrote his "Memoirs of the Last Year of the War for Independence," and soon afterwards the "Narrative of the War," (including his autobiography) and "Slavery," but the two last were not published until after his death, "Slavery" under title of "Heritage of the South": he was author of numberless addresses which were delivered by him.

He was the victim of a terrible accident in the autumn of 1890, when he was caught under the walls of a brick building in which he lived and which had not been considered unsafe, though badly damaged by fire; he was seated in his room, when the flooring caved in, but the heavy timbers fell over him in such a way as to protect him from the bricks and he was rescued before becoming dangerously hurt. In February 1894 he had a fall down several stone steps from the effects of which he died two weeks later in March. He was given a public burial with military honors and interred in a lot at Spring Hill cemetery presented by the Association for the purpose, because of his services in rescuing the city in 1864. A granite shaft marks his resting place. General Early was never married. His portrait was painted from life by Elder and, after his death, by J. W. L. Foster, a Toronto artist, who presents him as the soldier of 1865. Gen. Early left 12 folios of letters from men prominent in state and national affairs: which letters are loaned to the Confederate Museum at Richmond.

## TWO LETTERS FROM GEN. R. E. LEE

Hdqrs. C. S. Armies, 30th March, 1865.

Lt.-Gen. J. A. Early, Franklin Co., Va.

General:

My telegram will have informed you that I deem a change of commanders in your department necessary, but it is due to your zealous and patriotic services that I should explain the reasons that prompted my action. The situation of affairs is such that we can neglect no means calculated to develop the resources we possess to the greatest extent and make them as efficient

as possible. To this end it is essential that we should have the cheerful and hearty support of the people and the full confidence of the soldiers, without which our efforts would be embarrassed and our means of resistance weakened. I have reluctantly arrived at the conclusion that you cannot command the united and willing co-operation which is so essential to success. Your reverses in the valley, of which the public and the army judge chiefly by the results, have, I fear impaired your influence both with the people and the soldiers and would add greatly to the difficulties which will, under any circumstances, attend our military operations in Southwest Virginia. While my own confidence in your ability, zeal and devotion to the cause is unimpaired, I have nevertheless felt that I could not oppose what seems to be the current of opinion, without injustice to your reputation and injury to the service. I therefore felt constrained to endeavor to find a commander who would be more likely to develop the strength and resources of the country and inspire the soldiers with confidence and to accomplish this purpose, I thought it proper to yield my own opinion and defer to that of those to whom alone we can look for support. I am sure that you will understand and appreciate my motives and that no one will be more ready than yourself to acquiesce in any measures which the interests of the country may seem to require, regardless of all personal considerations. Thanking you for the fidelity and energy with which you have always supported my efforts and for the courage and devotion you have ever manifested in the service of the country, I am very respectfully and truly, Your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE.

(Written while Early was in Canada.)

Lexington, Va., 22nd Nov. '65.

Gen. J. A. Early entered the Confederate service at the beginning of the war, in the spring of 1861, and served to its termination in 1865. By his good conduct and merit he rose to the rank of lieutenant-general. He was in all the battles of the Army of Northern Virginia except when absent on account of severe wounds. During the campaign of 1864 he was detached with his corps during the summer for service in the Shenandoah Valley and was finally placed in command of the Department of Western Virginia.

Being a graduate of the West Point Military Academy, he com-

bines theoretical with the practical knowledge of a soldier. He exhibited during his whole service high intelligence, sagacity, bravery and untiring devotion to the cause in which he had enlisted.

R. E. LEE.

Robert Hairston Early (Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Harriett, dau. of Capt. Wiley Woods and his wife, Mary, dau. of Peter Hyde and Mary-Sparrel Saunders of Franklin Co. He was educated at Godfrey's school and Patrick Henry Academy; moved to Charleston, W. Va.: sheriff of Kanawha Co. in 1843; moved to a farm near Lexington, Mo. Served with Gen. Price in C. S. Army; moved to Eureka, Mo., where he died 1882.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 1112914—1. Mary Elizabeth b. 1843 m. 1868 George H. Deane.
- 1112914—2. Joab b. 1845 m. 1864 Adelia E. Link.
- 1112914—3. Wiley Woods b. 1847, served in the Confederate Army with Gen. Price and Col. Mosby; after the war lost an arm in a thrashing machine accident; m. Mrs. Mary Burns; resided at Fort Worth, Texas; d. s. p.
- 1112914—4. Alice J. b. 1849, resides at Webster Groves, St. Louis Co., Mo.
- 1112914—5. Ann ("Nannie") b. 1851 m. Alfred T. Radforth.
- 1112914—6. Robert Hairston b. 1853 m. Cora Bay.
- 1112914—7. Ruth b. 1855, resides at Webster Groves.
- 1112914—8. Willie b. 1858 d. young.

Mary Elizabeth Early (Robt. H. Early, Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Geo. Henry Deane, (b. 1810 d. 1898, son of Henry Jones Deane and wife, Sophia Emily Henderson); in the banking business with Boatman's Savings Bank, St. Louis. Mrs. Deane d. 1893.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED DEANE)

Several children d. infants.

- 11129141—4. Harriett b. 1874 m. Albert M. Price, of St. Louis; issue, twins, Jane Elizabeth and Mallory Deane, b. 1914.
- 11129141—5. Early b. 1875 m. Mrs. Helen Reid née Rand; residence, Texas; issue, 1 son, Early, Jr., b. 1919.

Joab Early (Robt. H. Early, Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Adelia E.

Link: he d. 1876 in Colorado: his family moved to California. Joab and his brother Wiley (at the ages of 19 and 17) ran away from boarding school to join the C. S. Army: served with Gen. Price and Col. Mosby.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

11129142—1. Mary Virginia m. Robert Orr.

11129142—2. James R. b. 1870.

11129142—3. Charles b. 1872 d. infant.

11129142—4. Thomas.

Ann ("Nannie") Early (Robt. H. Early, Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Alfred T. Radforth of English parentage: residence Kirkwood, Mo.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED RADFORTH)

11129145—1. Margaret d. infant.

11129145—2. Roberta d. in early womanhood.

11129145—3. Ruth d. young.

11129145—4. Alfred, Jr.

Robt. Hairston Early, Jr., (Robt. H. Early, Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Cora, dau of Judge Wm. Van Buren Bay and wife Elizabeth Mansfield, of St. Louis, Mo. Ro. H. Early d. 1920 at St. Louis, Mo., interment at Oak Hill Cemetery.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

11129146—1. Mabel m. Dr. J. M. Thompson, son of H. C. Thompson, of Maplewood, Mo.

11129146—2. Hattie m. J. P. Young: issue, John.

Mabel Early (Robert H. Early, Jr., Robt. H. Early, Sr., Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. J. Maurice Thompson.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED THOMPSON)

111291461—1. John Maurice, Jr.

111291461—2. Jean Bay.

111291461—3. Harry.

Elizabeth Jane Early (Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jeremiah Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1821 m.

1843 Dr. Josiah P. Woods (b. 1819) son of Capt. Wiley Woods and wife, Mary Saunders) of Franklin County, a graduate of the University of Va. Dr. Woods d. in 1844 and Eliz. J. Early-Woods m. 2nd, 1847, (was 2nd wife) Hon. Robert Augustine Thompson, son of Philip Rootes Thompson and his 2nd wife, Sally (dau. of Robert Slaughter of the Grange), grandson of Rev. John Thompson (who came from Ireland before 1739) and his 2nd wife, Mildred dau. of Col. Philip Rootes. The family resided first in Charleston, Va., then moved in 1853 to San Francisco, Cal., making the journey by way of the isthmus of Panama, which was crossed on pony backs. Mrs. Thompson returned on a visit to her father in 1861 and refugeed with him to Eastern Virginia, where she remained with her relatives till the war was about over, when she returned to her home in California: d. there in 1888. Judge Robert A. Thompson was educated at the University of Va.: was a member of the Virginia Legislature twelve years: elected to Congress in 1847 where he served four years: in 1853 he was appointed by Pres. Pierce a judge of the U. S. Board of Land Commissioners to settle titles to California land grants: he practiced his profession of law until excluded from the courts by his refusal to take the iron clad oath at the time of the war between the states: afterwards he resumed his practice and was appointed supreme court reporter in 1870 by Gov. Haight. At the time of his death in 1876 he was presiding justice of the Justices' Court in San Francisco.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED THOMPSON)

- 1112915—1. Ruth Hairston m. 1870 Capt. William Craig.
- 1112915—2. Helena Maria d. infant.
- 1112915—3. Helena M. (2nd) teacher in San Francisco School Dept.: d. 1891.
- 1112915—4. Anne Clarkson d. infant.
- 1112915—5. Bessie Thornton d. aged 5 years.
- 1112915—6. Roberta Augusta teacher in San Francisco School Dept.

Ruth Hairston Thompson (Elizabeth J. E. Thompson, Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1870 Capt. William Craig, son of James D. Craig and wife, Elvira Berry (whose mother was Miss Yarborough), grandson of Capt. James Craig (of the Mexican War) and wife Jane, dau. of Robert Kilpatrick, a Revolutionary soldier,

great-grandson of Robert Craig, Irish emigrant, who died en route to America and his family settled in North Carolina. Born in Alabama, Capt. Craig graduated at Oglethorpe University, Ga., and also at the University of Virginia: entered the Confederate Army as a private; rose to the rank of captain: moved to California in 1869: was a prominent lawyer: d. —.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CRAIG)

- 11129151—1. James D. d. aged 5 years.
- 11129151—2. Jubal Early m. Mrs Marie. Craig-Beban.
- 11129151—3. William Berry m. Mrs. Catherine Taylor-Schultz.
- 11129151—4. Ruth Thompson d. 1891 aged 13 years.
- 11129151—5. Robert Augustine m. Sylvia Marian Ainsworth.
- 11129151—6. Olive, teacher in San Francisco School Department.
- 11129151—7. Donald, associated with the El Dorado Oil Co., of San Francisco.

J. Early Craig (Ruth H. T. Craig, Eliz'h J. E. Thompson, Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mrs. Marie Craig-Beban, (not related to her husband, though having the same name): her father went from Pennsylvania; served under Grant during the war of '61-'65.

J. Early Craig is a graduate of the University of Va.: attorney-at-law: resides in Oakland, Calif.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CRAIG)

- 111291512—1. Marie Ruth.
- 111291512—2. Walter.

William Berry Craig (3rd son of Capt. Wm. and Ruth H. Thompson-Craig) m. Mrs. Katherine Taylor-Schultz, dau. of Murray Taylor, of Virginia: graduated at Berkley University, Cal.: practiced his profession of law in New York City: came to his death from an automobile accident while visiting in Phoenix, Arizona, Jan'y 1917: d. s. p.

Robert Augustine Craig (Ruth H. T. Craig, Elizabeth J. E. Thompson, Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Sylvia Marian, dau. of Judge Charles Ainsworth, attorney-general of Arizona. Ro. Aug. Craig is a civil engineer: was city manager of Phoenix, Arizona,

three years: has been city manager of Santa Barbara, Cal., for two years.

Ann Lelitia Early (Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1823, m. John Nicolas Clarkson (son of James Clarkson and wife Maria, dau. of David Josiah Wood and wife, Mildred Lewis) who settled in Kanawha County in 1834 served as deputy sheriff to Wiley P. Woods: was prominently connected in business and political circles: one time salt-maker at Kanawha Salines in partnership with his brother-in-law Samuel H. Early. John N. Clarkson was a colonel in the Confederate Army under Generals John B. Floyd and Henry A. Wise while they commanded troops in Western Virginia. In 1863 the salt works at Saltville, Va., were placed in his charge by action of the Virginia Legislature on an agreement that he would make and sell salt at a very reduced price to the States. During Cleveland's administration Col. Clarkson was a contractor in Washington City. The family refuged to Eastern Virginia during the war of '61-'65 and made their home in Marion, Va., there Mrs. Clarkson d. 1865 and her family moved back to Charleston, W. Va.

The ancestry of Maria Wood, wife of James Clarkson and mother of J. N. Clarkson, is traced from Robert Reade (of Lincolnbolt, Hampshire, Eng.) who m. Mildred (dau. of Sir Thomas Wyndebank, Sec. of State to Charles I) and who came to Virginia in 1837. Their son, George Reade m. Elizabeth, dau. of Nicolas Martian. Augustin Warner, speaker of the House of Burgesses m. Mildred, dau. of George Reade and his wife Mildred Martian. Elizabeth Reade Warner dau. of Augustin and Mildren Reade-Warner m. Col. John Lewis, whose son, Robert Lewis, of Belvoir m. Jane Meriwether and their son Nicolas Lewis m. Mary Walker whose daughter, Mildred Lewis, m. David Josiah Wood, the parents of Maria Wood the wife of James Clarkson.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CLARKSON)

1112916—1. Mary M. m. Augustus Langley.

1112916—2. John Nicolas, Jr., Va. Mil. Ins. cadet: residence in Lincoln County, West, Va.: d. 1911 at Charleston, W. Va., unmarried.

Mary M. Clarkson (Ann L. E. Clarkson, Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Augustus Langley (son of W. H. Langley and wife Caroline, dau. of Henry and Anne Clendennin-Miller) of Gallipolis, O. Aug. Langley d. 1903.

Jacob Miller and his wife Jocelyn came to the valley of Virginia in 1740 from Switzerland. Their son Christian Miller m. Katherine Wiseman (a Swiss) in 1770. This couple settled in the valley and he served in the Rev. War as a sergeant in Capt. Jacob Pickens' company from Virginia: their son Henry Miller m. Anne, (dau. of Maj. Wm. Clendennin, who was in the battle of Point Pleasant and while serving as captain was wounded there. Maj. Clendennin was one of the first justices of Kanawha County: he laid out the city of Charleston: represented the county in the Virginia Assembly from 1796 to 1801: was High Sheriff of the county 1802-3 and was the first representative from Mason County in the General Assembly. Caroline, dau. of Henry and Anne Clendennin-Miller m. W. H. Langley, of Gallipolis, Ohio.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED LANGLEY)

11129161—1. Annie m. John Shipman Witt.

11129161—2. J. Clarkson.

Annie Langley (Mary M. C. Langley, Ann L. E. Clarkson, Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John Shipman Witt, a successful wholesale shoe merchant, of Lynchburg, Va., son of David and Elizabeth Jones-Witt, of Nelson, grandson of David Witt, Sr., and wife, Jane Fitzpatrick. David, Jr., went into the Confederate Army 1861 in Capt. Lamkin's company stationed at Charleston, So. Ca., later served in Capt. Henry Rives' company in engagements around Richmond. Mrs. Eliz'h Jones-Witt was dau. of George Jones, b. 1791, and wife, Sally (dau. of Richard Pendleton, who went from Culpeper to Amherst and whose ancestors came from Scotland) and grand-dau. of Capt. Chas. G. Jones (a Revolutionary soldier under Washington), who was the son of Hezekiah Jones from Spotsylvania County, and whose ancestors came from Wales. John S. Witt died suddenly Oct. 1919: was buried at Spring Hill cemetery.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED WITT)

- 11129161—1. John A. b. 1897; educated at Washington and Lee Univ.: in 1918 volunteered in the Naval Reserves; trained at Hampton Roads; entered Officers' Material School at Hampton Base; in school when discharged; entered the wholesale shoe business with Lynchburg Shoe Company Aug. 1919.

Ruth Hairston Early (Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1825 in Franklin County, Va., moved in 1847 with her father to Putnam County; m. 1856 Samuel A. Nash, of Gallipolis, Ohio, son of Simeon Nash and wife Amy White, of South Hadley, Mass.: grandson of Lieut. Thomas White, of the Revolutionary Army. Thomas Nash, emigrant, the ancestor of Samuel A. Nash, came from Hertfordshire, Eng., in the ship "Hector," landing at Boston, Mass., in 1637, with his wife and five children.

Born at South Hadley in 1822, Samuel Nash was educated at Amherst College; chose the profession of law because of his love of pure reasoning; early in life he joined his brother, Judge Simeon Nash in Gallipolis, where he became a foremost member of Gallia County bar, and was among the able lawyers who made that bar famous for its strength: his was a family of lawyers whose life work was identified with the history of Gallipolis: in 1855 he was elected prosecuting attorney of the county.

He was a profound thinker and eloquent speaker; excelled as a trial lawyer; possessed rare power of analysis of legal problems and swayed men by his oratory: was by nature a poet, with a sense of humor as keen as Swift. Mrs. Nash also possessed unusually strong mental ability. The greater part of their lives was spent in their Ohio home, but they purchased a farm near Lexington, Mo., upon which they resided a short time, then returned to Gallipolis where he died in 1903; and she died in 1908 the last of her father's family.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED NASH)

- 1112917—1. Joab d. aged twelve years.  
1112917—2. Edwin White, graduate of U. S. Naval Academy; active in naval service some years; resigned from the navy and entered upon journalism, a congenial work in which he

excelled, and became editor of the Gallipolis Journal: died suddenly in 1891 from heart weakness.

- 1112917—3. Amy Ruth, a graduate of Mt. de Chantel College, Wheeling, West Va.: residence Gallipolis, O.

Elvira Evelyn Early (Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1828 m. (2nd wife) Rev. William B. McFarland b. 1820, 3rd son of Wm. McFarland and Margaret Lewis, of Philadelphia, who was of Welsh parentage. Rev. McFarland left the Presbyterian church and became a Methodist; was ordained 1842; moved to Virginia, travelled the circuit in Virginia and Ohio; moved to Missouri where he held various charges; retired from active ministry 1890 d. 1894. His family had settled in Pennsylvania in its formative days.

Chester County, Penn., originally included what is now Lancaster. In 1722 Donegal Township, Chester, was organized; was already settled by Scotch-Irish emigrants. It is said that few if any Irish arrived in Pennsylvania prior to 1719. Robert McFarlane (or McFarland) was b. in Scotland and his parents first emigrated to County Tyrone, Ireland: they emigrated to the colonies in 1720 and settled along Little Chicken's Creek, Cumberland (formed from Lancaster Co.). Robert took up a large body of land from the Proprietaries: he d. 1750 or 52: his eldest son, John had a son, William (b. 1745 m. Elizabeth Jack) who sold out in 1779 and went west to Sewickley Valley, an unbroken wilderness: he was a daring Indian fighter, gigantic in size and strength: built the first shingled house west of the Alleghanies: went by the title of captain: d. 1840 aged 95 years. His son Wm. (2nd of the name) b. 1785 m. Margaret Lewis and they were the parents of Rev. Wm. B. McFarland.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED MCFARLAND)

- 1112918—1. Robert Early m. 1885 Marie Vivian Pendency.  
 1112918—2. Mary Payne } d. from burns received at the explosion  
 1112918—3. Cameron Scarrett } of a lamp in Corder, Mo., 1876  
 1112918—4. Harriett Lewis m. Robert E. Hatton.  
 1112918—5. William B., Jr., m. 1896 Lucy J. Cheatham.  
 1112918—6. Samuel Laurie m. Mamie A. Riggs.

Robert Early McFarland (Elvira E. E. McFarland, Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early,

John Early) m. 1885 Marie Vivian Pendy. Ro. E. McFarland, atty-at-law, resided first in Cœur d'Alene, Idaho, then moved to Spokane, Washington.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED MCFARLAND)

11129181—1. Wm. B. b. 1887 m.

11129181—2. Catherine Ruth b. 1888.

11129181—3. Robert Early, Jr., b. 1893, joined the Naval Reserves, 1917.

11129181—4. John Anthony.

11129181—5. Joseph.

Harriett Lewis McFarland (Elvira E. E. McFarland, Col Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Robert E. Hatton, son of Rev. W. A. Hatton and Ann Bishop dau. of Eleven Bishop (who went to Missouri with Boone and who served in the war of 1812) and wife née Booth, grandson of Gen. S. B. Hatton of the Black Hawk, Mexican and '61-'65 wars( in the C. S. army with Gen. Price), Robt. E. Hatton has devoted himself to the profession of teaching and held office of president of several colleges: resides now in Kentucky.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HATTON)

11129184—1. Robert E., Jr., b. 1907.

Wm. B. McFarland, Jr., (Elvira E. E. McFarland, Col. Joab Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1896 Lucy J., dau. of W. C. and Judith Ayres-Cheatham, of Gilham, Mo.: moved to Cœur d'Alene, Idaho, in 1888 and engaged in merchandise: was sheriff of Kootenai County in 1910; elected assessor in 1916: resident in Cœur d'Alene for twenty-eight years; the only merchant there who passed through the panic of 1893 without going into insolvency: member of the Masonic and Elk societies: d. 1916 after sustaining two paralytic strokes.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED MCFARLAND)

11129185—1. Edward Laurie b. 1898 d. —.

11129185—2. Judith.

Samuel Laurie McFarland (Elvira E. E. McFarland, Col. Joab Early, Jubal Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mamie A. Riggs, of Kentucky: residence

Lewiston, Idaho. Saml. L. McFarland, atty-at-law, was a graduate of the Univ. of Va.: d. 1908.

ISSUE (SURNAMED MCFARLAND)

11129186—1. Ruth E. b. 1902.

Joe Early (son of Col. Joab and Ruth Hairston-Early) born 1830 in Franklin County, Va., was educated at New London Academy, Bedford County: went with the gold seekers to California in the early fifties, crossing the continent, after the custom of those days, (when there were no railroads) by wagon, a tedious mode of travel: though he had started out before his sister, Mrs. Thompson, who went by water, she reached the west coast first: when he arrived at Stockton, California he was stricken with fever; his sister went from San Francisco to nurse him but he d. (1853); never married. He assumed the name by which he was known (Joe), having received at baptism the name of Smithson Davis.

Captain Richard Toler Early (twin brother of Joe, son of Col. Joab and Ruth Hairston-Early) was educated at New London Academy: moved to Missouri, where he was living in 1861: was elected captain of a company in the Confederate Army; dangerously wounded in the knee during an engagement with Federal forces at Wilson's Creek, Mo., in September 1861: and from not receiving prompt medical attention died soon after reaching Springfield to which town he was carried from the battlefield. Capt. Early was unmarried: had been given the name James Munroe, but assumed the one (Dick) by which he became generally known.

Sarah Early (Col. Jeremiah Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1766 m. 1783 William Anderson, son of Jacob Anderson (son of George Anderson) and his wife Mary, dau. of Col. Wm. Callaway and his 1st wife Elizabeth Tilley. In 1805 William Anderson was sheriff of Campbell County: he d. 1806.

ISSUE (SURNAMED ANDERSON)

1112A—1. Mary b. 1784 m. 1806 Richmond C. Tyree.

1112A—2. John b. 1786 m. 1810 Lucy Walton: residence Davis County, Mo.

1112A—3. Matilda b. 1788 m. 1810 Pleasant Tyree.

1112A—4. Elizabeth b. 1790 m. 1816 Samuel Tyree.

- 1112A—5. James C. b. 1792 m. 1819 Jane R. Moorman.  
 1112A—6. Jacob b. 1794 moved to Indiana, then to St. Louis, Mo.: d. 1832 unmarried.  
 1112A—7. Lucinda b. 1796 m. 1811 Rev. Thos. Callaway, son of Col. Jas. and Eliz. Early-Callaway: issue, 5 ch. (see Eliz'h Early-Callaway branch above.)  
 1112A—8. Docia b. 1798 m. John Price.  
 1112A—9. Jeremiah Early b. 1802 m. Elizabeth Brooks.  
 1112A—10. Wm., Jr., b. 1804 m. a dau. of Geo. P. Venable, sheriff of Lafayette Co., Mo.

Mary ("Polly") Anderson (Sarah E. Anderson, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1806 Richmond C. Tyree, of Tennessee: d. in Lafayette County, Mo., in 1815.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED TYREE)

- 1112A1—1. Mary b. 1806 m. Davis Gillespie.  
 1112A1—2. Abraham m. Sarah Chiles.  
 1112A1—3. John.  
 1112A1—4. Janet m. William Parr Walton.

Mary Tyree (Mary A. Tyree, Sarah E. Anderson, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Davis Gillespie, of St. Louis, Mo.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED GILLESPIE)

- 1112A11—1. William.  
 1112A11—2. Anna m. Frank B. Davidson.  
 1112A11—3. Richmond m.  
 1112A11—4. Thomas m.  
 1112A11—5. David.  
 1112A11—6. Josaphine m. Smith B. Ely.

Anna Gillespie (Mary T. Gillespie, Mary A. Tyree, Sarah E. Anderson, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Frank B. Davidson, of Spokane, Wn.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED DAVIDSON)

- 1112A112—1. William.  
 1112A112—2. Mary m. Charles Hemingway Jones.

Josaphine Gillespie (Mary T. Gillespie, Mary A. Tyree, Sarah E. Anderson, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Smith B. Ely, of Spokane, Wn.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ELY)

- 1112A116—1. Gillespie B. b.  
1112A116—2. Smith, Jr.

Abraham Tyree (Mary A. Tyree, Sarah E. Anderson, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Sarah (d. 1894) dau. of Walter Graves Chiles (b. 1794 d. 1851), of Glasgow, Mo., and his wife, Emily (b. 1804), dau. of John Head and wife Ann Sanford, of Orange Co., Va.: residence, Lexington, Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED TYREE)

- 1112A12—1. Walter B. d.  
1112A12—2. Dr. William C. m. Jennie Overall.

Dr. William C. Tyree (Abram Tyree, Mary A. Tyree, Sarah E. Anderson, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Jennie Overall, of Kansas City, Mo. *St. Charles, Mo.*

## ISSUE (SURNAMED TYREE)

- 1112A122—1. Jennie.  
1112A122—2. Walter Overall b. 1897.

Janet Tyree (Mary A. Tyree, Sarah E. Anderson, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. William Parr Walton (of Sweet Springs, Mo.) of the same family of Waltons as George Walton (the Signer).

## ISSUE (SURNAMED WALTON)

- 1112A14—1. Mary J. m. Arnold T. Windsor.  
1112A14—2. John d.  
1112A14—3. James Richmond m. Bettie Boswell: issue.  
1112A14—4. Martha E. m. Capt. R. S. Kinney.  
1112A14—5. Lou Ella m. William C. Hall.  
1112A14—6. William Parr, Jr., m. Mary Hickson Edwards.

Martha E. Walton, (Janet T. Walton, Mary A. Tyree, Sarah E. Anderson, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Capt. R. S. Kinney, of San Antonio, Texas.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED KINNEY)

- 1112A144—1. Capt. Clifton, U. S. Army, m. Jennie Toggart.  
1112A144—2. John m. Martha Doroughty: issue, Elizabeth.

Lou Ella Walton (Janet T. Walton, Mary A. Tyree, Sarah E. Anderson, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. William C. Hall.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HALL)

1112A145—1. Joseph.

1112A145—3. Mary.

1112A145—2. Robert.

1112A145—4. Martha.

William Parr Walton, Jr., (Janet T. Walton, Mary A. Tyree, Sarah E. Anderson, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary Hickson Edwards.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED WALTON)

1112A146—1. Elizabeth Guerrant m. 1914 Clifford Taber McCallister.

1112A146—2. David Edwards.

1112A146—3. Mary Louise.

Matilda Anderson (Sarah E. Anderson, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Pleasant Tyree, of Tennessee: d. 1840.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED TYREE)

1112A3—1. William P. m. ———: issue, Stella, m. Dr. Harteman.

1112A3—2. Clement; residence Higginsville, Mo.

James Callaway Anderson (Sarah E. Anderson, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1792, m. 1812 Jane R., dau. of Jas. C. Moorman (and wife, Janet, dau. of John Robinson, son of Henry Robinson, and his wife, Janet Edgar). Jas. C. Moorman son of Andrew Moorman, and wife Judith, dau. of Micajah Clark, grandson of Achilles and Judith Adams-Moorman, great gr. son of Charles and Mary Venable-Moorman, of Louisa Co., Va.

James C. Anderson served in the war of 1812: lived in Fulton, Callaway Co., Mo.: d. 1864.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED ANDERSON)

1112A5—1. Mary m. Asa Overall.

1112A5—2. Watt; served in the C. S. Army: killed at Vicksburg, Miss.

1112A5—3. Thomas m. Sallie Prewitt.

1112A5—4. Ann m. Dr. G. M. B. Maughs, of St. Louis, Mo.

Mary Anderson (Jas. C. Anderson, Sarah E. Anderson, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Asa Over-

all, of St. Charles, Mo., son of Major Wilson Lee Overall (and wife Mary, dau. of Capt. Samuel Griffith) son of Capt. Wm. Overall (killed 1793) and wife, Susanne Thomas—son of John Overall (of Shenandoah, Va., 1748) and his wife, Sarah, dau. of Paul Froman and wife Elizabeth, the dau. of Joist Hite, of Winchester, Va., and Anna Maria Dubois. Mary A. Overall d. 1866: Asa Overall d. 1870.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED OVERALL)

- 1112A51—1. Ezra m. Mary Smith.
- 1112A51—2. Jennie m. Dr. Wm. C. Tyree (see above).
- 1112A51—3. Annie m. R. P. Williams.

Ezra Overall (Mary Anderson, Jas. C. Anderson, Sarah E. Anderson, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary Smith, of Fayette, Mo.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED OVERALL)

- 1112A511—1. Asa.
- 1112A511—2. Solon.
- 1112A511—3. Elizabeth.
- 1112A511—4. Anna.
- 1112A511—5. Ezra.

Annie Overall (Mary Anderson, Jas. C. Anderson, Sarah E. Anderson, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. R. P. Williams, of Fayette, Mo.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED WILLIAMS)

- 1112A513—1. Susanne.
- 1112A513—2. Dorothy.
- 1112A513—3. Harriett.
- 1112A511—4. Berenice.
- 1112A513—5. Frances.
- 1112A513—6. Adele.
- 1112A513—7. Janet.

Thomas Anderson (James C. Anderson, Sarah E. Anderson, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Sallie Prewitt.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED ANDERSON)

- 1112A53—1. Mattie m. William Prewitt, of Clarksville, Mo.
- 1112A53—2. Maggie m. Robert Prewitt, of Durango, Cal.
- 1112A53—3. Sarah m. Dr. Woodson Moss.

Sarah Anderson (Thomas Anderson, Jas. C. Anderson, Sarah E. Anderson, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. Woodson Moss, of Columbia, Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED MOSS)

1112A533—1. Sarah.

1112A533—3. James.

1112A533—2. Perry

1112A533—4. Ruth.

Jeremiah Early Anderson (Sarah E. Anderson, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Elizabeth Brooks, of Odessa, Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ANDERSON)

1112A9—1. William T.

1112A9—2. Peyton.

Rev. Abner Early (Col. Jeremiah Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1767 m. 1791 Docia (b. 1775) dau. of Jacob Anderson (son of George Anderson) and his wife, Mary, the dau. of Col. Wm. Callaway and wife, Elizabeth Tilley. Abner Early inherited his father's home place (given his step-mother during her widowhood, she having married again). The lands of Abner Early were exempt from taxation according to law; (the attorney for the commonwealth being in court when this order was made). In Feb. 1798 on motion of Abner Early leave was given him to celebrate the rites of marriage agreeable to the Methodist Society: same date, an order of court was given to view a way for an alteration of the Richmond road leading through the land of Abner Early. In 1804 a resurvey was made of Abner Early's lands. In July of this year he qualified as overseer of the poor: being a partner, in general merchandise, of Buford Early (then deceased) he was given leave to administer on Buford's estate.

On Nov. 19, 1819 Abner and Docia Early deeded to Jacob, Abner and Henry Early and others, trustees, a certain lot in Campbell County on the east side of Flat creek and containing  $1\frac{1}{16}$  acres "for the use of the members of the Methodist Episcopal church in America, according to the rules and discipline which may from time to time be adopted." This was doubtless the land upon which Early's chapel was built.

Abner Early's will was admitted to record in 1837: he devised the plantation on which he lived to his wife, Docia, during her life; this embraced all his land on Otter river which had not been disposed of, and was divided from the land given to his son, John W., by an old road running from Anthony's ford to a line near Sambo's

branch: the property already given Jacob, Henry, William, John Wesley, Edmund and Matilda was confirmed in his will. His sons Jacob and Henry T. were appointed executors; Chiswell Dabney and John D. Alexander witnessed his signature.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 1112B—1. Mary b. 1792.
- 1112B—2. Jacob b. 1793 m. 1818 Elizabeth Fitz P. Austen.
- 1112B—3. Henry T. b. 1796 m. 1821 Peggy D. Haden.
- 1112B—4. Sallie A. b. 1798 b. 1827 Claiborne Porter.
- 1112B—5. Elizabeth C. b. 1800 m. 1822 Abner Anthony.
- 1112B—6. Amelia ("Emily") b. 1802.
- 1112B—7. William A. b. 1804 m. 1833 Mary C. Jennings.
- 1112B—8. John Wesley b. 1807 m. Miss Lauderdale.
- 1112B—9. Edmund J. b. 1810 m. Ann Tardy.
- 1112B—10. Matilda b. 1814 m. A. Pannill.

Jacob Early (Rev. Abner Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1793 m. 1819 Elizabeth Fitzpatrick, dau. of James Austen: Jacob Early was educated at Washington College, Lexington, Va. During the war of 1812-14 he was a private in Capt. James M. Haden's company of grenadiers, 3rd Va. Reg. In 1827 he bought of ——— Vawter 200 acres of land on the waters of Quarry Branch known as the Cross Road tract: moved with his family to La Porte, Indiana, in the spring of 1835.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 1112B2—1. Jeremiah.
- 1112B2—2. Catherine.
- 1112B2—3. Elizabeth m. Edmund S. Organ.
- 1112B2—4. Nicolas.
- 1112B2—5. Parmenus b. 1831.
- 1112B2—6. John P. m. Maria L. Bradley.
- 1112B2—7. Docia m. R. H. Rose.
- 1112B2—8. Hillary b. 1838, in real estate business in La Porte, Ind.

Elizabeth Early (Jacob Early, Rev. Abner Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Edmund A. Organ.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED ORGAN)

- 1112B23—1. Walter E.: residence near La Porte, Ind.
- 1112B23—2. Alice: residence near La Porte, Ind.

- 1112B23—3. Docia m. Charles Vail, of Colby, Kansas.  
 1112B23—4. Annette: residence Montana.  
 1112B23—5. Lucy: residence Montana.

John P. Early (Jacob Early, Rev. Abner Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Maria L. Bradley: first resided in La Porte, moved to California: was a prominent politician in Northern Indiana: member of the State Legislature: trustee of public benevolent institutions: man of letters.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 1112B26—1. John H. m. 1872 Mary E. Cohen.  
 1112B26—2. Edmund Austen b. 1851 m. Virginia Brett; resided at Meridian, Miss.; d. 1880.  
 1112B26—3. Maria May d. 1872  
 1112B26—4. Lila Elizabeth d. 1873 } twins b. 1855.  
 1112B26—5. Robert Leverett b. 1857, d. young.

John H. Early (Jacob Early, Rev. Abner Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary E. Cohen: residence Hartwell, Ohio.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 1112B261—1. Harry Leverett d. young.  
 1112B261—2. Lilla May b. 1876 m. Walter G. Parker.  
 1112B261—3. Harriett Brandon.  
 1112B261—4. John Herbert.

Lilla May Early (John H. Early, John P. Early, Jacob Early, Rev. Abner Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Walter G. Parker.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED PARKER)

- 1112B2612—1. Harry G. d. infant.  
 1112B2612—2. W. Granville, Jr.  
 1112B2612—3. Marian Early.

Docia Early (Jacob Early, Rev. Abner Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos Early, John Early) m. R. H. Rose, son of Dr. Gustavus Adolphus Rose and wife, Ann Garland. Dr. G. A. Rose was son of Hugh Rose and Caroline Matilda, dau. of Samuel Jordan. Hugh Rose was a member of Amherst Co. Committee of Safety from

1774 to '75: County-Lieutenant 1777-'81: rendered important service in opposing Tarlton's raids. Ann Garland-Rose was dau. of David Shephard Garland and wife, Jane Henry Meredith; gr. dau. of Samuel Meredith and wife, Jane Henry. Samuel Meredith was Lieutenant of the Independent Company under Patrick Henry, (his brother-in-law) which rescued the powder from Dunmore: was colonel of Minute Men in 1776 and served through the war.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED ROSE)

1112B27—1. G. A., Jr., of Carthage, Jasper County, Mo.

1112B27—2. Ann m. Frederick Hodson.

1112B27—3. Elizabeth: residence New York City.

Henry T. Early (Rev. Abner Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Margaret D. Haden.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

1112B3—1. Abner m. Mary A. Kabler.

Abner Early (Henry T. Early, Rev. Abner Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary A. Kabler: residence Campbell County, Va. In 1874 Abner and Mary A. Kabler made a deed to the trustees of the Presbyterian church of their interest in the tract on the west side of the road leading from Lynchburg to Leesville, in consideration of her interest in the cause of religion and his desire to promote the moral and religious welfare of the surrounding community.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

1112B31—1. Harry: residence Evington.

1112B31—2. Douglas m. Eldridge Haden, of Charlottesville, Va.

1112B31—3. Maggie A. m. M. A. Haden, of Evington, Va.

Maggie A. Early (Abner Early, Jr., Henry T. Early, Rev. Abner Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mark A. Haden, a Confederate veteran: member board of New London Acad. trustees: overseer of the poor for county.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HADEN)

1112B313—1. Janie.

1112B313—2. Mary Lou.

William A. Early (Rev. Abner Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1833 Mary C. Jennings: moved west: d. at his home at Wellington C. H. on the Mississippi river: family moved to California after his death.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

1112B7—1. Virgil m. Mrs. Virginia Brett-Early, widow of Edmund Early, of Meridian, Miss.: d. of yellow fever.

1112B7—2. Henrietta m. Mr. Pollard: issue, 2 daus: ——— and Bettie.

John Wesley Early (Rev. Abner Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Miss Lauderdale.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

1112B8—1. Prudence m. Mr. Wiley: issue, 2 daus.: Mr. Wiley d. 1886: she moved to Monticello, Napa County, California.

Edmund J. Early (Rev. Abner Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1810 m. M. Ann, the dau. of John Tardy, of Campbell County. Va. Edmund J. Early was a successful farmer and prominent county citizen: d. 1879.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

1112B9—1. Leverett S. m. Mrs. ———, née Moon.

1112B9—2. Dr. Maurice B.: practiced his profession in New York City.

1112B9—3. Laura J. m. L. Goggin Moorman, son of Thos. Bouldin Moorman and wife née Goggin.

1112B9—4. Peachy H. m. ———, residence Roanoke; moved to Washington.

Leverett S. Early (Edmund J. Early, Rev. Abner Early, Col. Jer'h Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mrs. ——— ——— née Moon of Albemarle County: residence Campbell Co.: a Confederate veteran: d. in Charlottesville.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

1112B91—1. Sarah Breckenridge m. Dr. Wm. Claiborne Powell, of Petersburg, son of A. T. Powell, of Dinwiddie County, Va.

1112B91—2. Dr. Leverett S., Jr., practicing physician in Petersburg.

1112B91—3. Annie Moon m. William O. Durrett, of Charlottesville, Va.











## CHAPTER IV.

---

### THIRD BRANCH OF THE FAMILY OF EARLY

---

#### ALLIED WITH KIRTLEY

---

#### FAMILY OF SARAH EARLY-KIRTLEY

Sarah Early, of Culpeper County, Va., (eldest dau. of Jeremiah and Elizabeth Buford-Early) m. William Kirtley eldest son of Francis Kirtley and Margaret (dau. of John Roberts, Sr., of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania County). Francis Kirtley, Sr., popularly known among his neighbors as "Sir Francis," the progenitor of the family, came to the Virginia colony from Wales in 1710. He was captain of a company of foot soldiers (under Lieut.-Col. Thos. Slaughter, from Culpeper County,) sent, 1751, against the French and Indians above Winchester. His will, dated 1763, is on record in Culpeper and mentions his sons William and Francis, Jr. When Culpeper was divided to form Madison, the estate of Wm. Kirtley lay in the new county and there his will was recorded in 1795. In this he bequeathed to his wife the home place on Stanton river, and mill tract containing 183 acres (which he had purchased from his brother), the mill standing on the river, 11 slaves, household furniture with the exception of the clock (which together with any other property his wife chose to give up, was to be sold), stock of all kinds, farming implements and two stills. The mountain land purchased from Joel Early and mill tract to be sold after the death of his wife, and proceeds divided between his five children: bequest of money to his two grandsons, Elijah and Elliott, sons of his son William, Jr. The dwelling house, outbuildings and one-half of the home tract to become the property of his son Jeremiah, the other half to be given his son William, Jr., after the death of his wife: his son Jeremiah and son-in-law, Isaac Davis, Jr., were appointed executors.

The information concerning this Kirtley family has been meagre. There are several deeds among Madison records from members of the family in the transference of property. One from Wm. and

Sarah Kirtley to Joshua Jackson for 176 acres on Conway river, on June 15, 1771. One from Joel Early, executor of Jeremiah Early, to Wm. Kirtley, in 1791, for 294 acres at head of Wilson's river, a branch of Stanton. In 1792 from Wm. and Sarah Early-Kirtley to Jeremiah Kirtley, 160 acres on the west side of Stanton, a branch of Rappahannock river, standing on Wm. Kirtley's patent line and running with Francis Kirtley's line. At the beginning of the 19th century Wm. Kirtley's family had moved to Kentucky, where many of their Early relatives were settled. A letter from one of the descendants states that "all of Kentucky is full of the history of the family, not in great deeds but in the story of its conquest from wilderness to civilization, in the work of the ministry and of education:" it has continued as a family of ministers.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED KIRTLEY).

- 1113—1. Jeremiah m. Mary Walker.
- 1113—2. William, Jr., m. Anne Rogers.
- 1113—3. Elijah m. Polly Buford.
- 1113—4. Margaret m. Simeon Buford.
- 1113—5. Elizabeth m. Isaac Davis, Jr.

Major Jeremiah Kirtley (Sarah Early-Kirtley, Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary Walker, sister of Merriwether Walker: resided in Madison County.

In 1793 Jeremiah Kirtley was overseer of the road leading from Garth's ford near Kirtley's mill to the Conway river: the same year he became a justice of the peace for Madison county: an order was given to Jer'h Kirtley, Gent, to regulate the hands under the several overseers of the road between Gaar's Mill and Kirtley's road (around Thoroughfare Mtn.) to the Robinson river. In November of this year he received his commission as a major of the 2nd Battalion of the militia regiment in the county: was appointed one of three to settle the executorship of John Simpson and divide the estate. A deed from Jer'h and Mary Kirtley, 1794, was proved by Francis and Wm. Kirtley: in 1795 Jeremiah Kirtley was a justice of the peace for Madison Co., Va.

In 1807 a power of attorney from Merriwether Walker to Jeremiah Kirtley was acknowledged and ordered to be certified to Boone County, Kentucky.

In 1817 Jeremiah Kirtley was a presiding magistrate for Boone County, Kentucky.

ISSUE (SURNAMED KIRTLEY).

- 11131—1. Robert m. ———.
- 11131—2. Jeremiah, Jr., m. Amanda Rogers.
- 11131—3. Frances Walker m. Wm., son of Simeon and Margaret K. Buford.

Robert Kirtley (Maj. Jeremiah Kirtley, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. ———. He was a Baptist minister: resident near Bulletsville, Ky., for over 40 years.

ISSUE (SURNAMED KIRTLEY).

- 111311—1. Asa: moved to Missouri: d. aged 92 yrs.: son Rev. Lycurgus, a Baptist minister.
- 111311—2. Jeremiah: m. ———: issue, sons, Milton and Robert.
- 111311—3. Rev. Robert, a Baptist minister: d. 1898, aged 80 years.
- 111311—4. William d. at 20 years of age.
- 111311—5. Rev. James A., a Baptist minister, d. 1902, aged 81 yrs.: son Rev. James A., Jr., a Baptist minister: son, Rev. Euselius, Baptist minister, b. 1885.
- 111311—6. Anne m. Joseph Graves.
- 111311—7. George m. ———.

George Kirtley (Robert Kirtley, Maj. Jer'h Kirtley, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. ——— ———

ISSUE (SURNAMED KIRTLEY).

- 1113117—1. William.
- 1113117—2. Rev. James S., minister at 1st Baptist church, Elgin, Ill.
- 1113117—3. Son d. infant.
- 1113117—4. Anne E., librarian at Judson College, Marion, Ala.

Jeremiah Kirtley (Maj. Jer'h Kirtley, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Amanda dau. of Joseph Rogers, Jr., and wife Henrietta Rodes.

ISSUE (SURNAMED KIRTLEY)

- 111312—1. Henrietta m. Sidney Berkley: s. p.

William Kirtley, Jr. (Sarah Early-Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Anne Rogers. On April 11, 1803, "Wm. Kirtley, of Madison county, about to move to Kentucky," appointed

Ed. Gaines, his lawful attorney to receive all arrears due him: moved to Kentucky in 1803.

ISSUE (SURNAMED KIRTLEY).

11132—1. Elijah, Jr.

11132—2. Elliott.

11132—3. Sarah† m. 1800 John Roberts, son of John Roberts, of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania County.

11132—4. Mary m. George Rogers, of Fayette County, Ky., son of Jos. and Ann Early-Rogers.

Elijah Kirtley, Sr. (Sarah Early-Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary, dau. of William Buford and his wife, Mary Welsh, of Culpeper county. Wm. Buford, the son of John and Judith Buford, b. 1745 in Culpeper county, m. Mary Welsh: went to Kentucky 1788; settled in Lincoln, now Gerrard county; resided in Rockcastle county in 1814. Records in Pension office show that Wm. Buford served in Capt. Samuel Booker's company (regiment commander, Col. Wm. Russell), formerly known as Capt. Edwin Hull's Co. Wm. Buford enlisted to serve 3 years, from December 7, 1776, and his name last appears December, 1779, on the roll with remark, "Discharged December 2nd."

In 1787, Nov. 8th, Elijah Kirtley sold to Joel Early, for the Jer'h Early, Sr., estate, 396 acres of land, in Culpeper County, beginning at Ben Smith's on the river near the mouth of a branch, for 50,000 lbs. of tobacco.

ISSUE (SURNAMED KIRTLEY).

11133—1. William, residence Mt. Sterling, Ky.

Margaret Kirtley (Sarah Early-Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1777 Simeon Buford (son of John and Judith Buford, of Culpeper county, Va.), b. 1756, d. 1840. Resided in Barron County, Kentucky. Simeon Buford made application for a pension March, 1833, when he was 76 years old and living in Barron county. The pension was allowed for eleven months' actual service as private and eight months as Ensign in the Virginia

---

†Sarah Early-Kirtley made a deed of gift of a negro woman named Patt and her child Rhoda, to Sallie, dau. of her son, Wm. Kirtley, Jr., deed delivered to Jno. Roberts 1803.

troops during the Revolutionary war. He served under Colonel Abraham Buford and Colonel Stevens, enlisting at Culpeper C. H. His name is on the roll of 1835 with pension from 1832 for six months' or more service in the Continental line. He with his wife and four children moved from Virginia in April, 1789, to Kentucky, settling at Smoking Spring, Barron county. He was a representative from Barron and Warren counties in the Kentucky Legislature from 1801-3. In 1808 he moved to Nashville. He and his wife are buried at Beaver Creek, near Glasgow, Ky.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

- 11134—1. John b. 1778 m. 1st Nancy Hlickman; m. 2nd Mrs. Anne Bannister-Watson.
- 11134—2. William b. 1781, m. 1801 Frances Walker Kirtley.
- 11134—3. Judith b. 1784, m. Elijah Rogers, of Glasgow, Ky.: d. s. p.
- 11134—4. Simeon b. 1787, m. 1806 Elizabeth Twyman.
- 11134—5. Sarah b. 1790, m. 1806 John H. Baker, of Glasgow, Ky.: s. p.: adopted Giles Gore Buford, son of Geo. W. Buford; died and was buried at "Tree Hill," Woodford County, residence of Wm. Buford.
- 11134—6. Mary b. 1792, m. Henry Crutcher.
- 11134—7. Elizabeth b. 1794, m. 1st, 1811, John T. Chambers: m. 2nd, 1820, George W. Trabue.
- 11134—8. Elijah b. 1797, m. Mary Depp.
- 11134—9. George Washington b. 1800, m. 1st Miss Gore; m. 2nd, Maria Winfree.
- 11134—10. Thomas b. 1803, m. Amanda Savage.

John Buford (Margaret Kirtley-Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st Nancy (dau. of David, grand dau. of James Hickman and his wife Hannah Lewis, of Culpeper Co., Va.) b. 1799 in Bourbon Co., Ky., she d. at Versailles, Ky., in 1824, leaving two children: James Hickman, b. 1724, m. 1744 Hannah (b. 1722), dau. of David Lewis and his wife née Terrill, whose father, John Lewis, emigrated from Wales, about the middle of the 17th century, settled in Hanover Co., Va., and married Elizabeth McGrath. James Hickman went to Clark County, Ky.; died there in 1816; his wife d. in 1822, being nearly 100 years old. Their son David m. Clara McClanahan and settled in Bourbon Co., Ky.: Clara McC. was the dau. of Thos. and Nancy Green McClanahan, gr. dau. of Rev. Wm. and Mary Marshall-McClanahan, of Greenville, North Carolina. John Buford m. 2d Mrs. Anne Bannister

Watson, widow of Dr. John Watson, of Frankfort, Ky., dau. of Capt. Edward and Nancy Lyne-Howe: Edw. Howe served in Harry Lee's Light Horse Brigade during the Rev. War. John Buford represented Woodford county in the Kentucky Legislature, 1824-27; was four years state senator: d. at Rock Island, Ill., in 1847.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

##### (FIRST MARRIAGE)

- 111341—1. Helen b. 1800; m. 1817, at Versailles, General William Johnson.  
111341—2. Napoleon B. m. 1st Sarah Childs; m. 2d Mrs. Mary Ann Pierce.

##### (SECOND MARRIAGE)

- 111341—3. John, Jr., b. 1826; m. 1854 Martha McDowell Duke.  
111341—4. Thos. Jefferson b. 1828; m. 1853 Grace Bowers  
111341—5. James Monroe b. 1832; m. 1856 Felicia Clark.

Helen Buford (John Buford, Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1817 Gen. Wm. Johnson (son of Jas. and Nancy Payne-Johnson) b. 1799, educated at West Point Military Academy: he was of the 4th generation from Wm. Johnson, of Culpeper County, Virginia, b. 1714; m. 1742 Elizabeth, dau. of Benjamin Cave and his wife Hannah Bledsoe. Residence, Great Crossings, Scott Co., Ky. Mrs. Johnson d. 1823.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED JOHNSON).

- 1113411—1. Nancy Buford b. 1818; m. 1836 Dr. John G. Morrison.  
1113411—2. Hickman b. 1821; d. 1863.

Nancy Buford Johnson (Helen Buford-Johnson, John Buford, Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. Jno. G. Morrison, of Georgetown, Ky.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED MORRISON).

- 11134111—1. Edward Ann b. 1838; m. 1st 1854 Temple Buford; m. 2nd 1887 Dr. Blanton.  
11134111—2. Helen S. b. 1843; m. 1865 Dr. J. W. Southworth.  
11134111—3. Nannie J. b. 1846; m. 1864 Henry Craig.  
11134111—4. John W. b. 1850; m. 1878 Miss Sparks.  
11134111—5. Adelaide b. 1848; d. 1860.  
11134111—6. Francis b. 1863; d. infant.

Edw. Ann Morrison (Nancy B. Johnson-Morrison, Helen B. Johnson, John Buford, Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1854 Temple Buford, son of Napoleon and Sarah Childs-Buford. Mrs. Buford was divorced and m. 2nd, 1887, Dr. Blanton, of Boone County.

ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

111341111—1. Nannie M. b. 1855; m. 1880 Bedford Leslie. She d. 1882 s. p.

111341111—2. Sallie Childs b. 1857; m. 1876 Henry F. Duncan, of Louisville: s. p.

111341111—3. Napoleon B. b. 1860; m. 1880 Margaret Carpenter: residence Chicago, Ill.: s. p.

111341111—4. Johnson and  
111341111—5. Morrison } twins, d. infants.

Helen S. Morrison (Nancy B. Johnson-Morrison, Helen B. Johnson, John Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. J. W. Southworth, of Glasgow, Mo. She d. 1884.

ISSUE (SURNAMED SOUTHWORTH).

111341112—1. Evelynne b. 1867; d. 1873.

111341112—2. Nancy C. b. 1878; d. infant.

Nannie J. Morrison (Nancy B. J. Morrison, Helen B. Johnson, John Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Henry Craig, of Georgetown, Ky.

ISSUE (SURNAMED CRAIG).

111341113—1. John Jefferson b. 1868; d. 1888.

111341113—2. Henry C. b. 1871.

111341113—3. Evelynne b. 1874.

John W. Morrison (Nancy B. J. Morrison, Helen B. Johnson, John Buford, Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Miss Sparks, of Arkansas: residence, St. Louis, Mo.

ISSUE (SURNAMED MORRISON).

111341114—1. Bessie b. 1879.

111341114—2. John b. 1880.

111341114—3. Henry b. 1885.

Gen. Napoleon Bonaparte Buford (John Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st Sarah Childs, of Cassanova, N. Y.; m. 2d Mrs. Mary Anne Pierce, née Greenwood.

General N. B. Buford graduated at West Point Academy 1827: studied law at Harvard: was assistant professor of natural and experimental philosophy at U. S. Mil. Acad. 1834-35: resigned 1835. Resident engineer of Licking River, Ky., Improvement Company: president of Rock Island & Peoria R. R.: Col. 27th Ill. Inf. 1861: brevet Major-General volunteers 1865: governor inspector of Union Pacific R. R. 1867-69: commissioner of Indian affairs 1868: d. 1883.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

1113412—1. Temple b. 1833; m. 1854 Edward Ann Morrison (see above).

John Buford, Jr. (John Buford, Sr., Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1854 Martha McDowell, dau. of Jas. K. and Mary Buford-Duke.

Gen. John Buford, Jr., was educated at the U. S. Mil. Acad.: 2nd lieut. of Dragoons 1843: attached to Gen. Pope's staff 1861: brig.-gen. volunteers 1862: acting chief of cavalry of the Army of Potomac in the Maryland campaign: was on McClellan's staff: assigned to command of the reserved cavalry brigade of the Army of the Potomac upon completion of the cavalry organization: leader in nearly every subsequent cavalry engagement: major-general of volunteers 1863: selected the site for battle of Gettysburg 1863. A bronze statue of him was erected in 1895 near the town of Gettysburg, where he fired the first gun: buried at West Point, where there is also a monument erected to his memory.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

1113413—1. James Duke b. 1855; d. 1874.

1113413—2. Pattie McDowell b. 1857; d. 1865.

Thos. Jefferson Buford (John Buford, Sr., Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1853 Grace Bowers, b. 1831, dau. of Henry and Mary C. Bowers-Giles. Residence, Rock Island, Ill.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

- 1113414—1. Mary b. 1854; d. young.  
 1113414—2. Sarah b. 1857; m. 1881 James Franklin Bell, Lieut. 7th Cav. U. S. Army.  
 1113414—3. John Watson m. 1859  
 1113414—4. Grace b. 1860; d. young.  
 1113414—5. Emeline Swigert b. 1862; m. 1st 1888, Capt. Geo. K. Sander-  
 son, 11th U. S. Inf. (d. 1893); m. 2nd, 1895, Martin F.  
 Hanley.  
 1113414—6. Anna Bowers b. 1864; m. 1886 Lieut. Ernest Albert Garling-  
 ton, 7th U. S. Cav.  
 1113414—7. Thomas Jefferson b. 1866.  
 1113414—8. James Munroe (2d) d. infant.  
 1113414—9. James Munroe (3d) d. infant.

James Munroe Buford (John Buford, Sr., Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1856 Felicia, dau. of Joseph and Harriett Julian-Clark. Residence Rock Island, Ill.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

- 1113415—1. Herndon b. 1857; d. infant.  
 1113415—2. Jane Swigert b. 1860; m. 1880 R. R. Cable, president of the  
 C. R. I. and P. R. R.; residence, Chicago, Ill.  
 1113415—3. Clark Howe b. 1870; d. 1893.

William Buford (Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1801 his cousin, Frances Walker Kirtley, dau. of Francis and Eliz. Walker-Kirtley, b. 1787 in Rockingham County, Va., on the Shenandoah river. He d. 1848; his wife 1866. Wm. Buford was known as "Colonel Billy," to distinguish him from his cousin of same name.

Wm. Buford had a splendid stock farm which he called "Tree Hill;" he willed his estate to his two sons, Thomas and Henry (as executors), excepting a few legacies. The indebtedness of the estate was large, and these two sons having been closely associated with him in business affairs during the latter part of his life, he gave them directions as to the settlement and division of the estate, certain portions of which were to be given to his children left out of his will. In the final adjustment, Henry sold one-half of his landed property (which included the homestead) to a wealthy neighbor, Mr. Alexander. The mother's dowry was given to her, and Thomas,

who refused to sell his portion, made every effort to keep the homestead in the family: this involved him in a series of law suits and he failed to accomplish his purpose, for at his mother's death the property went to Alexander.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

- 111342—1. Frances Kirtley b. 1803 in Bourbon Co., Ky.; m. 1834 Mary Walker Mills.
- 111342—2. Simeon (3d of name) b. 1805 in Fayette Co., Ky.: d. infant.
- 111342—3. Margaret Kirtley b. 1806 at "Tree Hill," Woodford Co., Ky.; m. Joel Twyman.
- 111342—4. Ann Merry b. 1808; m. 1833 Caleb Wallace
- 111342—5. William b. 1811, d. 1848.
- 111342—6. John b. 1813; m. Eliz. Holmes Singleton.
- 111342—7. Eliz'h Walker b. 1815; m. 1832 James W. Allen.
- 111342—8. Sinclair James b. 1817, d. 1851.
- 111342—9. Abraham b. 1820; m. Amanda Harris.
- 111342—10. Martha b. 1821, d. 1848 at "Tree Hill." }
- 111342—11. Mary b. 1821, d. 1873 at "Tree Hill." } twins.
- 111342—12. Thomas b. 1824; d. 1885 at "Tree Hill."
- 111342—13. George Henry b. 1827; m. 1858 Sarah Fulton; he d. 1887 s. p.

Francis K. Buford (Wm. Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1834 Mary Walker Mills. He d. 1835 in Versailles, Ky.: she d. 1848 in Franklin County, Ky.

Margaret Kirtley Buford (Wm. Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1823 Joel Twyman, of Woodford county, b. 1797, d. 1879. She d. 1881 in Missouri.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED TWYMAN).

- 1113421—1. William B. m. Lucy Townsend, dau. of John S. and Adaline Buford-Nowlin.
- 1113421—2. Francis M.
- 1113421—3. Emily M. m. Benjamin Eddings: issue, 2 children.
- 1113421—4. Elizabeth H. m. Buford S., son of John S. and Adaline B. Nowlin.
- 1113421—5. Francis K. B. m. Mrs. Harvey: issue, 3 children.
- 1113421—6. Mary Walker m. William Buford, son of Alexander Buford: issue, 6 children.

Ann Merry Buford (Wm. Buford, Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1833 Caleb

Wallace, of St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina. She d. in Fayette County, Kentucky, 1834: her husband d. many years before.

ISSUE (SURNAMED WALLACE).

1113424—1. Caleb Manor b. 1834; d. 1867; m. 1859 Annie Oldham.

Caleb Manor Wallace (Ann M. B. Wallace, Wm. Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1859 Annie Oldham.

ISSUE (SURNAMED WALLACE).

11134241—1. David Manor b. 1860. 11134241—3. Susie b. 1865.

11134241—2. Henry Buford b. 1862. 11134241—4. Annie May b. 1863.

John Buford (Wm. Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Elizabeth Holmes Singleton, b. 1816 at Winchester, Va. He went from Kentucky to Hannibal, Mo., in 1837, where he met and married his wife. They settled on a farm near Manchester, Mo., and there spent the rest of their lives. John Buford d. at St. Louis, Mo., 1885.

ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

1113426—1. William J. b. 1838; m. ———.

1113426—2. Mary Frances b. 1840; m. John A. McElroy.

1113426—3. Virginia b. 1842; m. Henry Brooks.

1113426—4. Singleton b. 1843; d. 1886.

1113426—5. Marshall b. 1847; m. ———.

1113426—6. John H. b. 1850; m. ———.

William J. Buford (Jno. Buford, Wm. Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. ———.

ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

11134261—1. Francis.

11134261—3. Marshall.

11134261—2. Virginia.

11134261—4. Henry.

Mary Francis Buford (Jno. Buford, Wm. Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John A. McElroy, b. 1841: residence, Kirkwood, Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED McELROY).

- 11134262—1. Florence b. 1865 m. Wm. T. Hazard: residence, St. Louis, Mo.  
 11134262—2. Celeste b. 1867; m. Clement S. Hickman: residence, St. Louis, Mo.  
 11134262—3. John Singleton b. 1869; m. ———.  
 11134262—4. Charles Beaufort b. 1871.  
 11134262—5. Mary Emmeline b. 1874; m. Arthur Howard Mott.  
 11134262—6. Frances Beaufort b. 1877; m. David Alonzo Bixby, St. Louis, Mo.  
 11134262—7. Ralph b. 1880; d. 1881.  
 11134262—8. Frederick G. b. 1882; d. 1891.

John S. McElroy (Mary F. B. McElroy, John Buford, Wm. Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Thos. Early, John Early) m. ———.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED McELROY).

- 111342623—1. John.  
 111342623—2. Singleton.  
 111342623—3. Mary Emmeline.

Mary E. McElroy (Mary F. B. McElroy, John Buford, Wm. Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Arthur Howard Mott: residence, St. Louis, Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED MOTT).

- 111342625—1. Beaufort Valentine b. 1894.  
 111342625—2. Florence McElroy b. 1896.

Virginia Buford (John Buford, Wm. Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Henry Brooks: residence, Fort Scott, Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BROOKS).

- |                       |                           |
|-----------------------|---------------------------|
| 11134263—1. Justin.   | 11134263—4. Mary Frances. |
| 11134263—2. Marshall. | 11134263—5. John.         |
| 11134263—3. Lloyd.    |                           |

Marshall Buford (John Buford, Wm. Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. ———: residence, Manchester, Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

11134265—1. Ella.

11134265—2. John.

11134265—3. Mary Frances.

John H. Buford (John Buford, Wm. Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m.—. Residence, Manchester, Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

11134266—1. Walter.

11134266—2. Singleton.

Elizabeth Walker Buford (Wm. Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1832 James W. Allen, of Shelby County, Kentucky: she d. 1857.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ALLEN).

1113427—1. Aseneth b. 1834; d. 1850 in Victoria, Texas.

Gen. Abraham Buford (Wm. Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, Jno. Early) m. Amanda Harris.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

1113429—1. William, died young.

General Abraham Buford was educated at West Point Military Academy: served in U. S. army from 1841—: was made brevet captain 1847 for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Buena Vista. Resigned from service in 1854; lived on his estate, "Bosque Bonita," near Versailles, Ky., 1854-61. At the beginning of the war between the states he was a farmer and stock raiser, having much at stake; did not decide to go into the war till Gen. Morgan's raid in 1862 into Kentucky. He joined Morgan at Georgetown and from there went South: was appointed colonel; with 5,000 raw recruits he joined General Bragg. Later he reported to President Davis at Richmond, who gave him a commission as brigadier. After the battle of Champion Hill he joined Gen. Joe Johnston at Jackson, Miss. In the spring of 1864 he joined Forrest at Tupelo and moved through Tennessee into Kentucky. At the close of the war he re-

tired to his beautiful home, engaging once more in raising race-horses. He lost his only child at the threshold of manhood, a blow from which he never recovered: died in Indiana in 1884.

Thomas Buford 12th son of William and Frances W. Kirtley Buford, of Woodward County, Ky., was educated for a lawyer, but never engaged in practice: was a student. His financial ventures were disastrous, involving him in a series of law suits lasting ten years, which wrecked him financially, physically and mentally: though by nature he was temperate and moderate. In 1873 he invested all that he and his sister Mary possessed in a tract of land in Henry county, the title of which was defective, and became involved in a suit which lasted more than five years. During this time of strain he was shot and nearly lost his life, while standing unarmed. His sister died and he was left stranded, without any means of support. The suit became a celebrated one, and the verdict given against him caused his mind to become unbalanced: he lived only a few years afterwards.

Simeon Buford, Jr. (Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1806 Elizabeth (b. 1789), sister of Joel Twyman, who m. Margaret, (dau. of Wm. Buford, of Woodford County) and of George Twyman, who m. Eliza Crutcher. He d. 1857, his wife 1877.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

- 111344—1. Manville Twyman b. 1807; m. Elizabeth Shelby.
- 111344—2. Legrand Griffin b. 1808; m. 1838 Eusebia Neville Mallory.
- 111344—3. Adeline A. B. b. 1809; m. John S. Nowlin.
- 111344—4. Almira Margaretta b. 1813; m. Capt. John V. Webb.
- 111344—5. Elizabeth Gabriella b. 1815; m. 1835 Judge John S. Ryland.

Manville Twyman Buford (Simeon Buford, Jr., Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Elizabeth Shelby, gr. niece of Gov. Isaac Shelby, of Kentucky. He moved in 1834 near Waverly, Lafayette County, Missouri: d. 1885: his wife d. 1889.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

- 1113441—1. Britannia A. b. 1837; m. Benjamin G. Chinn.
- 1113441—2. Travis W. b. 1847; m. 1st Alice B. Shelby; m. 1873 2d Martha E. Gordon.

1113441—3. Emma W. b. 1852; m. 1869 Grundy Young.

1113441—4. Helen L. b. 1855; m. 1871 David Davis.

1113441—5. Napoleon Cadmus b. 1858; m. 1879 Sallie T. Young.

Brittania A. Buford (Manville T. Buford, Simeon Buford, Jr., Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Benjamin G. Chinn, son of J. G. Chinn, of Lexington, Ky. Residence, Kansas City, Mo. He d. 1884, aged 57 yrs.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CHINN).

11134411—1. Manville J. b. 1860; m. Mary A. Webb.

Manville J. Chinn (Brittania A. Buford Chinn, Manville T. Buford, Simeon Buford, Jr., Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1880 Mary A. Webb.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CHINN).

111344111—1. Manville J., Jr., b. 1883.

111344111—2. Wm. Webb, b. 1890.

111344111—3. Manville Twyman.

Travis W. Buford (Manville T. Buford, Simeon Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st, 1865, Alice B. Shelby; m. 2d, 1873, Martha E. Gordon.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

##### (FIRST MARRIAGE)

11134412—1. William B. b. 1867; m. Julia Wilmot; issue, Travis, b. 1889.

##### (SECOND MARRIAGE)

11134412—2. Lynn Gordon b. 1874; m. 1901 Mary Lewis Gosnell, Independence, Mo.

11134412—3. Manville Twyman b. 1876.

Emma W. Buford (Manville T. Buford, Simeon Buford, Jr., Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Grundy Young, of Lebanon, Ky. Residence, Kansas City, Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED YOUNG).

- 11134413—1. Britannia E. b. 1869.
- 11134413—2. Buford Grndy b. 1871.
- 11134413—3. Francis A. b. 1874.
- 11134413—4. Ambrey Russell b. 1876.
- 11134413—5. Elizabeth G. b. 1878.
- 11134413—6. Benjamin Chinn b. 1880.
- 11134413—7. Annabel b. 1883.
- 11134413—8. Edna E. b. 1887.

Helen L. Buford (Manville T. Buford, Simeon Buford, Jr., Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jeremiah Early, Sr., John Early) m. 1871 David Davis.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED DAVIS).

- |                        |                     |
|------------------------|---------------------|
| 11134414—1. Dudley J.  | 11134414—4. Wood.   |
| 11134414—2. Eugene T.  | 11134414—5. Thomas. |
| 11134414—3. G. Tilden. |                     |

Napoleon Cadmus Buford (Manville T. Buford, Simeon Buford, Jr., Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., John Early) m. 1879 Sallie T. Young.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

- |                                   |                              |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 11134415—1. Twyman M. b. 1881.    | 11134415—4. Evan b. 1886.    |
| 11134415—2. Shelby b. 1882.       | 11134415—5. Lillian b. 1888. |
| 11134415—3. Elizabeth E. b. 1883. |                              |

Legrand Griffin Buford, Sr. (Simeon Buford, Jr., Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Eusebia Neville Mallory, b. 1816 in Rockingham County, Virginia.; her family settled in Lafayette County, Missouri, in 1836. L. G. Buford went with his father to that county in 1834 from Frankfort, Ky.; Mrs. Buford d. 1894; had 7 children. He d. 1863.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

- 1113442—1. William.
- 1113442—2. Legrand Griffin, m. 1871 Ora Chinn.
- 1113442—3. Florence m. 1876 Dr. S. M. Banks.

Legrand G. Buford, (LeGrand G. Buford, Sr., Simeon Buford, Jr., Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early,

John Early) m. 1871 Ora Chinn, grand-dau. of Dr. Chinn, of Lexington, Ky.; she d. 1875 at Eldorado Springs, Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

11134422—1. Coleman G.

11134422—2. Florence m. Dr. W. R. Eckles.

Florence Buford (Legrand G. Buford, Legrand G. Buford, Sr., Simeon Buford, Jr., Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. W. R. Eckles, of Eldorado Spgs., Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ECKLES).

111344222—1. Louis Coleman.

111344222—2. Narville.

Florence Buford (Legrand G. Buford, Sr., Simeon Buford, Jr., Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. S. M. Banks. Residence, Columbia, Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BANKS).

11134423—1. Samuel G. b. 1877.

11134423—2. Ora Lillian b. 1881.

Adeline A. B. Buford (Simeon Buford, Jr., Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John S. Nowlin.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED NOWLIN).

1113443—1. Lucy Townsend m. Wm. B. Twyman: issue, 4 children. (See Marg't Kirtley-Buford line above.)

1113443—2. Buford S. m. Elizabeth H. Twyman, dau. of Joel and Margaret Buford Twyman.

Almyra Margaretta Griffin Buford (Simeon Buford, Jr., Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1831, near Versailles, Ky., John V. Webb, b. 1796, near Georgetown, Ky. Capt. Webb d. 1831: Mrs. Webb d. 1844.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED WEBB).

1113444—1. John Simeon b. 1833; m. Lucy J. Webb.

1113444—2. Buford T. b. 1835; m. 1860 Marcellena R. Brasher: issue, Dixie Lee, d. infant.

- 1113444—3. Willis Woodward b. 1837; d. 1841.  
 1113444—4. Elizabeth Margaretta G. b. 1839; m. 1857 John Donaldson.  
 1113444—5. William Manville b. 1842; m. 1867 Mary Susan Thomas.  
 1113444—6. Lucy Woodward b. 1844; d. infant.

John Simeon Webb (Almyra M. G. B. Webb, Simeon Buford, Jr., Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1861 Lucy J. Webb.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED WEBB).

- 11134441—1. Jennie Howard b. 1861; m. 1888 H. L. Tucker.  
 11134441—2. Margaret Griffin b. 1864; d. infant.  
 11134441—3. Mary Edward b. 1867; m. 1891 Marshall Clifton Field.  
 11134441—4. John Woodward b. 1869.  
 11134441—5. Maurice Langhorne b. 1872.  
 11134441—6. Francis Vivian b. 1875.  
 11134441—7. Daisy Caroline Vernon b. 1878.

Elizabeth Margaretta Webb (Almyra M. G. B. Webb, Simeon Buford, Jr., Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John Donaldson: she d. 1879.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED DONALDSON).

- 11134444—1. Margaret b. 1858; m. 1877 Geo. S. McGrew.  
 11134444—2. Mary Elizabeth b. 1860.  
 11134444—3. Willie Woodward b. 1861; m. Buford Chinn: she d. at Lexington, Mo.

Margaret (Pinkie) Donaldson (Eliz. M. W. Donaldson, Almyra M. G. B. Webb, Simeon Buford, Jr., Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Geo. S. McGrew.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED MCGREW).

- 111344441—1. Bettie Myrtle b. 1878.

Eliz'h Gabriella Buford (Simeon Buford, Jr., Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1835 Judge John I. Ryland, b. 1797 in Virginia. Residence, Lafayette County, Missouri: he d. 1873; Mrs. Ryland d. 1884.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED RYLAND).

- |                          |                                 |
|--------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1113445—1. Elizabeth T.  | 1113445—8. Margaret.            |
| 1113445—2. Simeon B.     | 1113445—9. Carrie G.            |
| 1113445—3. May d. young. | 1113445—10. Catherine lanthe d. |
| 1113445—4. Rosanna M.    | young.                          |
| 1113445—5. Gabriella.    | 1113445—11. Richard d. young.   |
| 1113445—6. Xenophon.     | 1113445—12. Joseph Addison d.   |
| 1113445—7. Manville C.   | young.                          |

Mary Buford (Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, Jno. Early) m. Henry Crutcher: she d. 1868.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CRUTCHER).

- 111346—1. Albert m. 1st Miss Mussel; m. 2d Polly Ann Fields: he d. 1884, aged 75 yrs.
- 111346—2. James m. Mary Hord.
- 111346—3. Henry, Jr., m. Mary Baber.
- 111346—4. Thomas m. Davidella Tompkins.
- 111346—5. George.
- 111346—6. Eliza m. George Twyman.
- 111346—7. Mary m. Thomas J. Helm: m. 2d ——— Twyman.
- 111346—8. Margaretta m. Joshua McDowell, of Louisville, Ky.

James Crutcher (Mary B. Crutcher, Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary Hord.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CRUTCHER).

- 1113462—1. Mary m. George Dawson, of Louisville.

Henry Crutcher (Mary B. Crutcher, Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary Baber.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CRUTCHER).

- 1113462—1. Helen m. M. Cary Peter, Sr., of Louisville, Ky.

Eliza Crutcher (Mary B. Crutcher, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. George Twyman.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED TWYMAN).

- 1113466—1, 2, 3, 4. (Sons).
- 1113466—5. Mary m. Mr. Davis, of Harrodsburg, Ky.: Mr. Davis and 2 sons were killed at Nicolasville: issue, 10 children.

Mary Crutcher (Mary B. Crutcher, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st Thomas J. Helm; m. 2d Mr. Twyman (a cousin).

ISSUE (SURNAMED HELM).

1113467—1. Sallie m. Colonel W. L. Clark, of C. S. army, at Glasgow, Ky.

Margaretta Crutcher (Mary B. Crutcher, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Joshua McDowell, Louisville, Ky.

ISSUE (SURNAMED MCDOWELL).

1113468—1. Belle m. Charles Hewitt, of Baltimore, Md.

1113468—2. Aubin: residence, Louisville, Ky.

1113468—3. John A.: residence, “

1113468—4. Stuart: residence, “

Elizabeth Buford (Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st, 1811, John T. Chambers, who d. 1815. Mrs. E. B. Chambers m. 2d, in 1820, Geo. W. Trabue, b. 1793 (son of Edward Trabue, of Woodford county). She d. 1869.

ISSUE (SURNAMED CHAMBERS).

111347—1. Margaret b. 1815; d. young.

(SURNAMED TRABUE.)

111347—2. Joseph B. (b. 1820, d. 1845) m. Judith Mullins.

111347—3. Benjamin F. (b. 1822) m. Lelia Anderson.

111347—4. Helen b. 1824, m. William Terry.

111347—5. Elizabeth Dupuy (b. 1835) m. S. W. Van Culin.

111347—6. George W., Jr., (b. 1839, d. 1869) m. Mary T. Wade.

Benjamin T. Trabue (Eliz. B. Trabue, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Lelia Anderson.

ISSUE (SURNAMED TRABUE).

1113473—1. Henry m. Rose Drane.

1113473—2. Kate m. J. M. Rogers.

1113473—3. Helen m. Jeremiah Leslie.

1113473—4. Bennora m. A. P. Terrill.

Helen Trabue (Eliz'h B. C. Trabue, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. William Terry. She d. 1893.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED TERRY).

- 1113474—1. Elizabeth m. Mortimer M. Benton, of California.
- 1113474—2. George d. at 20 yrs. of age.
- 1113474—3. Mary.
- 1113474—4. Maude m. H. M. De Bow, Louisville, Ky.
- 1113474—5. Napoleon d. aged 30 yrs.
- 1113474—6. William M. m. Miss Whipps, of Lakeland, Ky.
- 1113474—7. Alvah H. m. Elizabeth Loving, of Louisville, Ky.

Elijah Buford (Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Thos. Early, Jno. Early) m. Mary Depp, b. 1797; he d. 1836. Was the first white settler in Mississippi County, Arkansas: afterwards Indian commissioner and mail contractor: he was wealthy for the times.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

- 111348—1. Simeon b. 1816; m. Mary Fields.
- 111348—2. William d. infant.
- 111348—3. John m. Eliza Stringer.
- 111348—4. Robert M. unmarried, d. 1879.
- 111348—5. Elizabeth d. young.
- 111348—6. Haywood b. 1823; m. 1848 Amanda A. Depp.
- 111348—7. Margaret b. 1831.
- 111348—8. Elijah, Jr., b. 1836.

Simeon Buford (Elijah Buford, Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary Fields. He d. 1884.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

- 1113481—1. Charles A. b. 1849; m. 1893 Lottie Seymour: residence, San Antonio, Texas.

John Buford (Elijah Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Eliza Stringer.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

- 1113483—1. Robert m. ———: ch., John.
- 1113483—2. Corinne d. young.

1113483—3. Elizabeth m. Mr. Pickett.

1113483—4. Elijah.

Haywood Buford (Elijah Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, Jno. Early) m. 1848 Amanda A. Depp. He lived in New Orleans, La., and Mobile, Ala.: served in the C. S. army: received a severe wound in battle, from which he never recovered: d. 1861.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

1113486—1. Mary Elizabeth b. 1849; m. 1866 R. C. Brasher.

1113486—2. Margaret Ann b. 1851; m. 1878 Charles W. Lloyd.

1113486—3. Amanda Jane d. young.

1113486—4. Simeon Elijah b. 1860; d. 1876.

1113486—5. Annabel b. 1863; m. 1st John Burrett; m. 2d Joseph Williams.

1113486—6. Benjamin Forrest b. 1865; unmarried.

1113486—7. John O'Connell b. 1869; d. 1879.

Mary E. Buford (Haywood Buford, Elijah Buford, Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. R. C. Brasher (he d. 1871); she m. 2d, 1874, D. B. Hoopes. Residence, Mobile, Ala. She d. 1897.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED BRASHER).

11134861—1. Rosebud b. 1871; m. 1886 Oscar D. Williamson.

Rosebud Brasher (Mary E. B. Brasher, Haywood Buford, Elijah Buford, Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Thos. Early, John Early) m. Oscar D. Williamson.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED WILLIAMSON).

111348611—1. Mary Ruby b. 1888.

111348611—2. Don Hoopes b. 1890.

111348611—3. Cecile Olivette.

Annabel Buford (Haywood Buford, Elijah Buford, Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. 1877 John Burrett (supposed to have been killed by Indians in Texas): m. 2d, 1888, Joseph Williams.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BURRETT).

11134865—1. Lottie May b. 1878.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED WILLIAMS).

11134865—2. Royal Haywood b. 1839.

11134865—3. Joseph S. b. 1893.

11134865—4. Benjamin Buford b. 1895.

Geo. Washington Buford (Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st Miss Yore: she d. 1831. He m. 2nd 1835 Maria Winfree, of the Parish of Ibberville, La. Geo. W. Buford was appointed to West Point Mil. Acad. in 1820: later was stationed at Jefferson Barracks, Mo.: resigned some years afterwards and went to Milliken's Bend, Ark., on the Mississippi river; thence to Louisiana; thence to Alabama: d. at Glasgow, Ky., 1870.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

111349—1. Giles Yore b. 1827; m. 1847 Amanda Jones, b. 1827.

111349—2. John Baker b. 1836; d. infant.

111349—3. Wm. Winfree b. 1838; m. Rhoda Sharp: issue, 5 ch., d. young.  
Residence, Donaldsville, La.

111349—4. Sarah Winfree b. 1840; d. infant.

111349—5. Margaret b. 1843; m. 1st Geo. Steely; m. 2d Albert Dyes:  
issue, Margaret Thomas.

Giles Yore Buford (Geo. W. Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Amanda Jones, who d. 1895: he d. 1876.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

1113491—1. John b. 1848; d. infant.

1113491—2. Sarah Elizabeth b. 1849; m. 1875 W. P. Brett; she d. 1879.

1113491—3. Margaret b. 1853; d. young.

1113491—4. James Clement b. 1856; d. 1878.

1113491—5. Martha Davis b. 1859; m. H. L. McCoy: issue, Guy Railton,  
(died).

1113491—6. Ora b. 1862; m. W. H. Grove: she d. 1893.

1113491—7. Geo. Washington b. 1865; d. 1883.

Thomas Buford (Margaret K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1822 Amanda Savage

in Barron County, Kentucky, where he lived till 1836, then moved to Demopolis, Ala.; lived there till 1848, then moved to Mobile, Ala., where he d. 1866. His wife d. 1855, and he m. a 2d time s. p.

ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

- 11134A—1. William b. 1823; d. 1843.
- 11134A—2. Margaret b. 1825; m. 1st ——— Christian; m. 2d ——— Branch.
- 11134A—3. Simeon b. 1827; m. 1857.
- 11134A—4. Thomas b. 1829; d. young.
- 11134A—5. Amanda b. 1832; d. infant.
- 11134A—6. Martha b. 1834; d. young.
- 11134A—7. John C. b. 1836.
- 11134A—8. Fannie b. 1841.
- 11134A—9. Mary W. b. 1848.

Simeon Buford (Thomas Buford, Marg't K. Buford, Sarah E. Kirtley, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1827; m.

---

ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

- 11134A—1. Fannie b. 1858; m. S. N. Andrews (d. 1883): she d. 1886 s. p.
- 11134A—2. Ida B. b. 1860; m. R. H. Marsh, of Dickson, Tenn: issue, 7 ch.
- 11134A—3. Inez B. b. 1862; m. John W. Baker: s. p.
- 11134A—4. Louise b. 1864; m. G. F. Early: issue, 3 ch.
- 11134A—5. Simeon S. b. 1867; m. Miss Cuniff: s. p.

Elizabeth Kirtley (Sarah Early-Kirtley, Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Isaac Davis, Jr.

Isaac Davis in 1769 was one of the church wardens and vestrymen of Fredericksville Parish in the southern part of Albemarle County and was probably the father of this Isaac Davis, Jr., if not the same person.

In 1705 Isaac Davis, ex'r of Wm. Kirtley, Sr., (deceased) sold a tract of land on waters of Staunton (which land had been in Lord Fairfax's grant) to Adam Banks.

In 1801 Isaac Davis and Adam Banks, executors of Wm. Kirtley, Sr., made a deed to Simeon Buford for land belonging to the Wm. Kirtley estate.









## CHAPTER V.

---

### FOURTH BRANCH OF THE FAMILY OF EARLY

---

#### FAMILY OF JOSHUA EARLY, OF BEDFORD COUNTY, VA.

---

Joshua Early, 3rd son and 4th child of Jeremiah and Eliz'h-Buford Early (said to have been one of twin brothers) was b. June 13, 1738, and was living in Culpeper County in 1755 where he is several times recorded as a witness in court, but in 1757 he bought 450 acres of land in Bedford County from Wm. Bryant, of Albemarle, and moved to Bedford somewhat later.

In 1761 he purchased of the county trustees lot No. 20 in the town of New London, whereon he built a store house.

The same year he purchased of Col. Wm. Callaway lot No. 4 in the town of New London.

In 1762 he was appointed surveyor of a road in place of Ambrose Bryant.

In 1763 he sold to his brother Jeremiah 100 acres lying on the branches of Elk Creek: the same year he is recorded as a juryman at Bedford court. He and Jeremiah sold lot No. 4 with the building upon it to Alex. Boyd. In the month of April occurred his marriage to Mary, the daughter of Augustine Leftwich. This year he administered on the estate of George Anderson: his allowance for three days attendance at court was 75 lbs. of tobacco: in Sept. served again as juryman.

Joshua Early was fond of the turf and owned fine race horses.

In 1764 he bought of John McFarland, of Russell parish, Bedford County, 212½ acres lying at the head waters of Meadow's Creek.

In 1770 he bought of Niel Buchanon 200 acres lying on both sides of Elk Creek.

In 1771 sold to Josias Cofer 101½ acres on a branch of Elk Creek.

In 1773 received a grant of 12 acres near Moseley's Spring Branch.

In 1779 bought of Uriah Leftwich 150 acres of land.

In 1786 his father (Jeremiah, Sr.) willed him one-ninth part of his stock, furniture, etc.

In 1811 Joshua Early's will was written: probated in 1812, gave to his wife the land upon which he lived adjoining Mrs. Pamela Moseley's land, a certain part of the household furniture, excepting a cedar chest (given his son John) certain moneys, bar iron and a 50 gal. still. To son Joshua 75 acres of land adjoining that before given him; to son Joel the land on which he lived with 75 acres adjoining; to son Tubal the land on which he lived; to son Thomas land upon which he lived along the bank of Elk Creek, also certain slaves; to son John land adjoining his mother's, together with slaves, stock and furniture, also the land on which his mother lived at her death; lent his son Jabez the land on which he lived and a share of personal estate—title to the land not to be given him till he was 50 years of age: to dau. Polly Moorman certain slaves and 200 acres of patented land in the state of Kentucky on the waters of Licking below his brother Joel Early's claim; to his grandson, Achilles, son of Polly Moorman, 200 acres of Kentucky land (balance of a tract of 400 acres) which, in event of his death without heirs, was to revert for division amongst his mother, brothers and sisters; to grand-dau. Patsy, dau. of his son, William (deceased) land purchased of Jas. Orchard on Elk Creek to where it unites with land given her father. Of the residue of his estate, not already disposed of, his dau. Sally Word to have an equal part, grand-dau. Patsy to have one-half share of the undivided estate with his sons and daus.: his nephew, Rev. Abner Early and sons, Joshua and John were appointed executors. Joshua Early, Sr., died in 1812: his funeral was preached by Rev. Abner Early upon the text "David's Charge to Solomon." Two sons James and William had died natural deaths; a third son, Buford, had been murdered by a man named Butterworth in Campbell County before their father died. Other children, Elizabeth Strange, Silas and Lucy Early and Sophia (dau. of his son James), not mentioned in his will, may also have previously died.

#### THE LEFTWICH FAMILY.

In the county of Cheshire, Eng., is situated Leftwich Hall,—about a mile from the town of Norwich, a manor granted to Richard de Vernon, who had accompanied the Conqueror to England. A book on heraldry gives the origin of the Leftwich name as follows: "Two

brothers named Vernon lived on a stream called Wich,—one on the right, the other on the left: the ancestor of the left Wich was called 'Vernon of the Leftwich.'” In the fourth generation the estate passed to a daughter of the house, whose husband took the name of Leftwich from his wife's estate about 1250: the property is said to have descended uninterruptedly from the Conquest for 670 years. The American branch of the family is supposed to have descended from one Ralph Leftwich, who received grants of land in New Kent Co., Va., on the branches of the Piankitank river, for the transportation of six persons into the Colony, in 1658. Augustine Leftwich, Sr., who also received large grants of land, married and settled there. A grant dated 1760 in the Richmond office reads “for divers reasons we do give unto Augustine Leftwich one certain tract of land containing 212 acres lying in the county of Bedford on both sides of David's Creek:” signed Frans. Fauquier, Lt.-Gov. of Va., Williamsburg. Before moving to Bedford, Augustine Leftwich was living in Caroline Co., Va.

The coat of arms used by this Leftwich family is:

Crest—Five leaves, conjoined at base sort.

Arms—Argent, on a fess-enrailed azure, three garlands or.

Motto—“Vernon semper floret.”

There is a high ridge bordering on Goose Creek in Bedford Co., known as King George's Hill: on the highest point of the hill John Perrin killed King George, an Indian chief; hence its name. Situated between King George's Hill and Goose Creek is a fine farm of bottom land on which Augustine Leftwich settled: here he died and was buried on a mound near Goose Creek. The will of Aug. Leftwich, Sr., (recorded 1775) devised to Joshua Early, his son-in-law, 150 acres of land.

Joshua Early, Sr., (Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) b. in Culpeper County, 1738; m. 1763 Mary (dau. of Augustine Leftwich, Sr.,) b. 1746; d. 1813.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

1114—1. James b. 1765; m. 1785 Mrs. Sophia Gatewood: issue, Sophia James. He died and his widow married again; moved to Fayette Co., Ky., carrying their dau. with her: both were living in Fayette in the year 1803. ✓

1114—2. Rev. Wm. b. 1766; m. 1793 Palatiah Jones Walker.

- 1114—3. Capt. Joshua, Jr., b. 1768; m. 1790 Martha Strange.  
 1114—4. Tubal b. 1770; m. 1825 Charlotte Scruggs; d. s. p.: devised his estate to his wife; the slaves only loaned and to be manumitted at her death.  
 1114—5. Elizabeth b. 1772 m. Major Robert Strange.  
 1114—6. Joel b. 1774 m. Ava Andrews.  
 1114—7. Buford b. 1775 unmarried: murdered in Campbell Co. in 1803.  
 1114—8. Mary b. 1777; m. Rev. James H. L. Moorman.  
 1114—9. Thomas b. 1779; m. 1801 Susannah Rucker: moved to Tennessee: lived on a farm there.  
 1114—10. Jabez L. b. 1780; m. 1801 Mary Leftwich: moved to Tennessee where he died.  
 1114—11. Silas b. 1782.  
 1114—12. Lucy b. 1784.  
 1114—13. Bishop John b. 1786; m. 1st Ann W. Jones: m. 2nd Elizabeth Browne Rives.  
 1114—14. Sally b. 1788; m. John Word.

Rev. William Early (Joshua Early, Sr., Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. 1793 Palatiah Jones Walker: he contracted yellow fever while travelling and d. 1798. "Yellow fever had prevailed along the Atlantic coast from the south as far north as Maine in 1793; reappeared in 1798, Rev. Wm. Early, a zealous and powerful preacher, perished by it. He was supposed to have caught the fever in Newbern, No. Ca., but continued to travel till the fever came on so severely that he died after a few days."—His. of Meth. Epis. Ch. So.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 11142—1. William B. m. 1823 Elizabeth Walker, of Bedford Co., Va.  
 11142—2. Martha ("Patsy") Jones m. Jabez Leftwich, Jr.

Martha Jones Early (Rev. William Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1811 Capt. Jabez Leftwich, (son of Col. Jabez Leftwich, of Bedford Co.) who (b. 1792) moved with his family to Giles Co., where he and his wife d. in 1875-76. Col. Jabez Leftwich, son of Augustine Leftwich, Sr., b. 1766 in Bedford Co., d. at Huntsville, Ala., in 1855; was a soldier in the war of 1812, an adjutant-general under his brother, Gen. Joel Leftwich: a member of the Virginia Legislature nine successive years, was two years in the U. S. Congress; moved to Huntsville in 1825; was a member of Alabama Legislature and held several local offices.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED LEFTWICH)

- 111422—1. William Early b. 1812 m. ———: issue, Mrs. Epling, of Summers County, W. Va.  
 111422—2. Palatiah Jones Walker m. John Beavers: moved to Indiana.  
 111422—3. Mary Jones Elizabeth m. Kinley Williams, of Giles Co., Va.  
 111422—4. Jabez, Jr., b. 1820; m. Mary Switzer.  
 111422—5. John Quarles m. ———: issue, ———: residence Bedford Co.: d. during the war of '61-'65.  
 111422—6. David Walker d. about 1900 at Talcott, W. Va.  
 111422—7. Martha Ann m. ——— Kessenger: d. 1890 in Summers Co., W. V.: s. p.  
 111422—8. Tubal Wesley d. 1902 in Summers Co.  
 111422—9. Isabella, m. D. M. Croy: d. in Montgomery Co., 1910: issue, Joel W. and ———.  
 111422—10. Joel Washington, d. in Confederate Army: s. p.

Jabez Leftwich (Martha J. E. Leftwich, Rev. Wm. Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1820 in Giles Co., was a merchant in Blacksburg: m. Mary Switzer: Jabez Leftwich was 6 ft. 2 in. in height and bore all the characteristics of a large bodied race: d. 1861 of typhoid fever in Montgomery Co.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED LEFTWICH)

- 1114224—1. George J. b. 1859, m. Elgenia Groom.

Hon. George J. Leftwich (Jabez Leftwich, Mary J. E. Leftwich, Rev. Wm. Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1859 in Blacksburg, Va., was educated at Fincastle High School and the National Normal School at Lebanon, Ohio; took law courses at the Univ. of Va., and Cornell Univ.: was high school principal at Grayville, Ill., and Carthage, Miss.; att'y-at-law in Aberdeen, Miss., thirty years: state senator from the 28th District for one term; school trustee; contributor on historical and biographical subjects to the Methodist Review (Nashville), The Green Bag (Boston), The Commercial Appeal (Memphis), and Christian Advocate (Nashville): prominent in the prohibition movement: lay delegate to the Meth. Ep. Conference at Birmingham, Ala.: m. Elgenia, dau. of Wm. G. Groom, of Caldwell Co., Ky.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED LEFTWICH)

- 11142241—1. Mary Margarite m. Wm. Edward Hunter, of Somerset, Ky.  
 11142241—2. Katie Elgenia.

- 11142241—3. Lieut. George J., Jr., atty.-at-law: member (with his father),  
of the law firm of Leftwich & Tubb.  
11142241—4. Lient. William Groom: with 3rd U. S. Inf. at Eagle Pass,  
Texas.  
11142241—5. Bessie Louise, m. Sidney B. Trippet.  
11142241—6. Frank Switzer.

David Walker Leftwich (Capt. Jabez Leftwich, Mary J. E. Left-  
wich, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early)  
m. ————; lived at Talcott, W. Va.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED LEFTWICH)

- 1114226—1. dau. m. ——— Crafford.  
1114226—2. dan. m. ——— Maddy.  
1114226—3. dau. m. ——— Hedrick.  
1114226—4. George W.  
1114226—5. Mattie.  
1114226—6. Minnie.  
1114226—7. Jabez F.  
1114226—8. J. Wesley.  
1114226—9. R. W.

Tubal Wesley Leftwich (Capt. Jabez Leftwich, Mary J. E. Left-  
wich, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early)  
m. ————; lived in Summers Co.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED LEFTWICH)

- 1114228—1. Everett.  
1114228—2. F. C.  
1114228—3. Jennie.  
1114228—4. Jabez C. W.  
1114228—5. Mary.  
1114228—6. W. P.  
1114228—7. M. E.  
1114228—8. Lela.  
1114228—9. Maggie.

Capt. Joshua Early (Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos.  
Early, John Early) m. 1790 Martha, dau. of John Strange, of  
Campbell County, Va.

In 1801 Joshua Early, Jr., of Bedford Co., with Joel Early and  
Stephen Preston made a return for proccessioning. In 1807 Joshua,  
Jr., received a power of attorney from John Strange, of Campbell

Co., to collect moneys due him. Joshua Early, Jr., was appointed trustee for the estate of John Strange at his decease.

Joshua Early commissioned captain of the 3rd Va. Reg. (Dickinson's) war of 1812-14, served from Aug. 13, 1814: he was killed in the Md. engagement at Ellicott City, Nov. 3, 1814, aged 46 years. Inventory and allotment in Bedford Co. 1815: Alex Austin, John Thompson and Wm. Irvine were appointed to settle the account of Joshua Early, Jr., who was in his lifetime trustee for the estate of John Strange, deceased.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 11143—1. Frances Strange m. Abner W. Christian.
- 11143—2. Martha B. m. John Preston.
- 11143—3. Amorilla m. Charles Little: moved to West Va., where she died: issue, 2 ch.
- 11143—4. Lucy Catherine m. Robert Leftwich, son of Augustine Leftwich, Jr., and his wife, Mary Turner (m. 1765). Aug. Leftwich, Jr., served in the French and Indian wars, promoted from lieutenant to captain in Rev. war: in Gates' Div. at the battle of Camden. Robt. and Lucy C. Leftwich moved to Ky., where she died.
- 11143—5. Eliza m. Thomas Key: issue one son, who d. in Richmond during the war bet. States: she died in Alabama.
- 11143—6. Mary L. "Polly," d. unmarried.
- 11143—7. Charlotte A. m. Wilson Matthews; moved to Paris, Lamar Co., Tex.: had 3 sons and 1 dau.: a son Charles P. was living at Paris in 1883.
- 11143—8. Silas, killed while serving in the Confederate Army.
- 11143—9. Clement Strange m. Lou Holliday.

Frances Strange Early (Capt. Joshua Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Abner W. Christian, of Bedford County, (where she died) the family moved to Philadelphia: were living there in 1831.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CHRISTIAN)

- 111431—1. Abner Early m. Martha Early Preston (see below Martha B. Early branch). (There were three other sons.)

Martha B. Early (Capt. Joshua Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. John Preston (b. 1791, d. 1854), the son of Stephen Preston, son of Thos. Preston b. 1740,

son of Philip Preston b. 1715. In 1834 John Preston moved with his family to Tennessee, twenty-seven miles from Nashville. Motto on Preston coat of arms: "Si Dieu Veult;" liberally translated, "Leaving the towers of earth, we soar D. V. to Heaven."

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED PRESTON)

- 111432—1. Samuel d. young.
- 111432—2. Martha Early m. Abner Early Christian.
- 111432—3. Wm. Booker.
- 111432—4. Stephen Smith m. 1853 Ann M. Keyes.
- 111432—5. Margaret Early m. James Coskey: issue, 3 daus.
- 111432—6. Docia Key m. Daniel Du Bose, who was killed while in the C. S. Army: issue, 1 ch. d. young.
- 111432—7. Thomas Pleasant, m. ————: issue, 3 daus. He was a captain in C. S. army; was killed, 1864, in battle.
- 111432—8. Amorilla d. young.
- 111432—9. John Clement, m. ————.
- 111432—10. Joshua Early b. 1841.
- 111432—11. James Steptoe, unmarried: served in C. S. Army; was killed in battle.
- 111432—12. Frances Early.

Martha Early Preston (Martha B. E. Preston, Capt. Joshua Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Abner E. Christian, son of Abner W. and Frances S. Early-Christian.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CHRISTIAN)

- 1114322—1. ———.
- 1114322—2. Fannie Early m. 1885 Wm. Bertram Lewis at Philadelphia; moved to Boston, Mass.

Capt. William Booker Preston (Martha B. E. Preston, Captain Joshua Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. ————. Capt. Wm. B. Preston served in the C. S. army; was killed in battle.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED PRESTON)

- 1114323—1. Martha m. M. B. Rogers.
- 1114323—2. Margaret m. ——— Roberts: issue.
- 1114323—3. John Wiley m. Miss Anderson.
- 1114323—4. Wm. Booker, Jr., m. Miss Watson: issue.

Capt. Stephen Smith Preston (Martha B. E. Preston, Captain Joshua Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Ann M. Keyes, of Aberdeen, Miss.

Captain S. S. Preston served in the C. S. army: was chairman of the county court of Wilson: represented the county in Tennessee Legislature several years previous to his removal to Memphis, where he resided in 1900.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED PRESTON)

- 1114324—1. Dr. James Harvey: residence Humbolt, Tenn.
- 1114324—2. John Francis: residence Wilson County, Tenn.
- 1114324—3. Laura m. Prof. Wm. Taylor Watson, of Memphis.
- 1114324—4. Ella m. Dr. John Morgan Huddleston.
- 1114324—5. Stephen Smith, Jr.
- 1114324—6. Alice.
- 1114324—7. Martha m. Prof. W. S. Hess.

John Clement Preston (Martha B. E. Preston, Captain Joshua Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. ———: farmer in Grimes County, Tenn.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED PRESTON)

- |                    |                            |
|--------------------|----------------------------|
| 1114329—1. Annie.  | 1114329—5. Thomas.         |
| 1114329—2. Mattie. | 1114329—6. Stephen Reuben. |
| 1114329—3. Ellen.  | 1114329—7. George.         |
| 1114329—4. John.   | 1114329—8. Roy.            |

Joshua Early Preston (Martha B. E. Preston, Captain Joshua Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. ———. Joshua E. Preston was an officer in the C. S. army: attorney-at-law in Navasota, Texas.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED PRESTON)

- 111432A—1. Emma Bell m. Hon. Franklin B. Chilton: issue, Annie.
- 111432A—2. Walter d. young.
- 111432A—3. Elgin Cate d. young.
- 111432A—4. Earl Smith d. young.
- 111432A—5. William Charles m. Annie Elinger: s. p. Wm. C. Preston held the office of commercial agent for St. Louis and San Francisco R. R.: office, Dallas, Tex.
- 111432A—6. Bertha Elizabeth m. Fred H Sage, of Galveston: s. p.
- 111432A—7. Oltorf Boone.
- 111432A—8. Hilda McCoy.

Clement Strange Early (Capt. Joshua Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos Early, John Early) m. Lou, dau. of Col. Thomas and Charlotte Buckner-Holladay, of Kentucky. Clement Early was a sugar planter in Cuba: met his wife during a visit to Kentucky, where he settled after his marriage, and engaged in merchandise. He and his wife died young, leaving one daughter, who was reared in the home of her grandfather Holladay: afterwards she moved to Lynchburg and became a member of Rev. Thos. H. and sister Frances Early's household.

Major Lewis Holladay, b. 1751, a member of this Holladay family, served through the Revolution. William Holladay (son of Capt. John Holladay) m. Fannie Ammon, emigrated to Kentucky about 1795, settling in Fayette County, where shortly afterwards his son Thomas was born. While the latter was still a youth (17 years of age) the war of 1812 commenced and he and his brother William Holladay, Jr., enlisted in the army. Thomas Holladay m. Charlotte, dau. of Capt. Robert Buckner and wife, née Hawes, (the dau. of Col. Samuel Hawes, of the 4th Va. Continentals, who received a grant of 4,200 acres of land in Bourbon County, Ky.).

Col. Thomas Holladay was colonel of the Nicolas County, Ky., militia, but being a Southern sympathizer, resigned his position and aided the cause of the South, in consequence of which his property became confiscated.

Benjamin Holladay, a brother of Thomas, went to Utah as an army contractor in the fifties with Col. Albert Sidney Johnson's army. He made a fortune in the west, and founded the Overland Stage Line and Pony Express: built the Portland and California R. R., established a steamship line and engaged largely in mining. John Buckner Holladay, son of Thomas, was a major in Col. Ezekiel Clay's regiment, C. S. army, and after the war served several terms as sheriff of Bourbon County.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

111439—1. Josaphine d. infant.

111439—2. Lottie, residence Lynchburg, Va.

Elizabeth Early (Joshna Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1772; m. Major Robert Strange, of Campbell County; major of the 117th Reg. 1st battalion: served in the

war of 1812-14. Many emigrants bearing the name of Strange came to America. In 1619 one, in the employment of the British government under command of Yeardley, took passage in the ship "George;" returned to Great Britain; came again with a brother in the ship "Pauline," and settled near Jamestown, Va. Here he became a large land holder. A grant was given him and others of 1290 acres of land near Jamestown "extending into the woods" for meritorious service to the British government: it was recorded in 1635 in Charles City, signed by Gov. West. It is believed that Major Robert Strange and his sister "Patsy" who married Capt. Joshua Early, were descendants of this settler.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED STRANGE)

- 11145—1. Nathaniel m. ——— ———.
- 11145—2. Robert, Jr.
- 11145—3. Thomas.

Nathaniel Strange (Eliz'h Early-Strange, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. ——— ———.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED STRANGE)

- 111451—1. Robert m.
- 111451—2. Mary m. Dr. Stockwell.

Mary Strange (Nathaniel Strange, Eliz'h Early-Strange, Joshua Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. Stockwell: residence Orange, N. J.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED STOCKWELL)

- 1114512—1. Mary.
- 1114512—2. Fannie.
- 1114512—3. (son).
- 1114512—4. "

One of the sons of Maj. Robt. and Eliz'h E. Strange left a daughter who married ——— Dickinson and resided in Glasgow, Ky., where descendants now live.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED DICKINSON)

- 1. Lillie m. ——— Delveaux, lives in the old Dickinson residence in Glasgow.
- 2. Mary d.
- 3. Carrie m. Wm. Preston Bybee, of Louisville, Ky.

Joel Early (Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1774; m. 1804 Ava Andrews of Prince Edward County, Va.: resided in Bedford County.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 11146—1. Mary P. m. James Hopkins.
- 11146—2. Lucy B. d. infant.
- 11146—3. Francis Elvira m. 1831 John C. Hopkins.
- 11146—4. Elizabeth A. m. Henry Thaxton, (or Thackston.)
- 11146—5. James Adair b. 1814; m. Susan J. Thaxton, "
- 11146—6. Clementine Louise m. Joseph Wheat; issue, Wesley, Annie, Mary.
- 11146—7. Edith Ann b. 1817 m. Moses Fuqua: s. p.
- 11146—8. Martha J. m. Martin L. Fuqua.
- 11146—9. Sarah Buford m. John C. Cofer.
- 11146—10. John William b. 1827; m. 1853 S. Agnes Owen.

Mary P. Early (Joel Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. James Hopkins, of Bedford County, Va.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HOPKINS)

- |                               |                    |
|-------------------------------|--------------------|
| 111461—1. Mary, d. unmarried. | 111461—4. Joel.    |
| 111461—2. Elizabeth.          | 111461—5. James T. |
| 111461—3. John A.             |                    |

Frances Elvira Early (Joel Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1831 John C. Hopkins, of Bedford County, Va.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HOPKINS)

- |                                 |                      |
|---------------------------------|----------------------|
| 111463—1. James H.              | 111463—6. Mildred.   |
| 111463—2. Sarah.                | 111463—7. Frances.   |
| 111463—3. Martha, d. unmarried. | 111463—8. John H.    |
| 111463—4. Vespasian.            | 111463—9. Elizabeth. |
| 111463—5. Virginia.             |                      |

Elizabeth A. Early (Joel Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Henry Thaxton, of Prince Edward County, Va.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED THAXTON)

- |                      |                 |
|----------------------|-----------------|
| 111464—1. Nathaniel. | 111464—4. Joel. |
| 111464—2. James.     | 111464—5. John. |
| 111464—3. Sallie.    |                 |

James Adair Early (Joel Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Susan Thaxton.

ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 111465—1. Henry T., d. unmarried.
- 111465—2. J. Nathaniel m. Helen Nelson.
- 111465—3. John M.
- 111465—4. Don J. m. Louise Casey: issue, J. Gordon, J. Stuart, Frank Huger, Susan.
- 111465—5. Euthretia F. m. Richard Collier Price: issue, Wm. Henry, Chas. E., Susie E., Estelle Barksdale.
- 111465—6. Florence J. m. Nathan H. Price: s. p.
- 111465—7. Harriett C.
- 111465—8. Robert A., d. unmarried.

J. Nathaniel Early (James A. Early, Joel Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Helen Nelson, of Bedford County, Va.

ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- |                              |                           |
|------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1114652—1. Lelia Page m. ——— | 1114652—3. Henry Word.    |
| Turner.                      | 1114652—4. Helen Kinlock. |
| 1114652—2. Susan Alexander.  | 1114652—5. Thomas Walker. |

Martha J. Early (Joel Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Martin L. Fuqua.

ISSUE (SURNAMED FUQUA)

- |                               |                                |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 111468—1. Wiley.              | 111468—4. Robert d. unmarried. |
| 111468—2. John d. unmarried.  | 111468—5. Caleb.               |
| 111468—3. Mary, d. unmarried. | 111468—6. James.               |

Sarah Buford Otey Early (Joel Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John C. Cofer.

ISSUE (SURNAMED COFER)

- |                    |                   |
|--------------------|-------------------|
| 111469—1. Richard. | 111469—5. Alice.  |
| 111469—2. Lucy.    | 111469—6. Nannie. |
| 111469—3. Eliza.   | 111469—7. Gordon. |
| 111469—4. Sallie.  |                   |

John William Early (Joel Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. S. Agnes Owen, of Botetourt County, Va.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 11146A—1. Mary Elizabeth b. 1856; m. 1880 Walter A. Watson: issue:  
 11146A—2. Robert J. b. 1858; m. 1881 Bettie E. Gilbert: he was accidentally killed while duck hunting in 1887; widow and 3 ch. live in Indiana.  
 11146A—3. William C. b. 1861; m. 1888 Annie Lee White, of Botetourt Co., Va.: residence Munfort, Va.: issue:  
 11146A—4. Edward Ruthven b. 1864; m. 1892 Kate Abbitt, of Roanoke: residence Hinton, W. Va.  
 11146A—5. Rev. L. Hunter b. 1866; m. Mand Louise Wheeler.  
 11146A—6. Joel Palmer d. unmarried.  
 11146A—7. Mand Abbitt b. 1871; m. Walter A. Kerr, of Augusta Co.  
 11146A—8. Marian Atwood b. 1873; m. Wilber Watson, of Botetourt Co.: issue:  
 11146A—9. Moneda Agnes b. 1878; m. Walter Key.

Rev. L. Hunter Early (John W. Early, Joel Early, Joshua Early, Sr, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Maude Louise, dau. of W. H. and A. T. Wheeler, of Nelson Co., grand-dau. of Hon. W. B. W. Brooking, of Goochland Co., Va. L. Hunter Early, Methodist minister, was educated at Randolph Macon College, Ashland; entered the M. E. Ch. South in 1898 at Portsmouth, Va.: in Culpeper circuit in 1904; later in Amherst circuit: now pastor of the Louisa charge at Louisa, Va., a large and growing field.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 11146A5—1. William Ashby b. 1905.  
 11146A5—2. Alice G. b. 1909.  
 11146A5—3. Louise Hunter b. 1914.

Buford Early b. 1775 (7th child of Joshua and Mary Leftwich-Early) was a merchant in Campbell: in 1801 he was a witness to a deed between Caleb Callaway and Abner Early: in 1803 he bought of Wm. Farmer 32 acres of land on each side of Dry Branch, the east side of Flat Creek beginning at Weber's corner, (a deed of trust redeemed in Nov. 1803). Buford Early and Rev. Abner Early were partners in general merchandise. On Dec. 24, 1803, Buford Early was murdered by a drunken man.

In 1804 leave was given Rev. Abner Early to administer on Buford Early's estate.

Wm. and John Callaway, Robert Scott and Henry Bell appraised sd estate in Campbell Co.

John Wyatt, Bennett Moseley, Josiah Cofer and Jacob Anderson appraised sd estate in Bedford Co.

Appraisement of personal estate was made by Rev. Abner Early.

There exists a family of the name of Allen in Kentucky which perpetuates the name of Buford Early; namely Buford Early Allen, son of Joseph Allen and Sarah Wisdom Craig (a descendant of Joseph Craig, of the "Travelling Church," and possibly a grand-dau. of Sarah Buford-Wisdom, of Middlesex county), who lived in Spotsylvania Co., Va.), hence connected with the Early family.

Mary ("Polly") Early (Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1777, m. Rev. James H. L. Moorman, son of Mrs. Rebecca Leftwich-Moorman, who was the daughter of Augustine Leftwich, Jr., Meth. minister: and who moved to Ky. In 1797 Jas. Moorman held office of Grenader Ensign. The Moorman family is of English ancestry: and the name is derived from "moor" the commons or prairies of England: i. e. "the man of the moor." The motto on the coat of arms is "Esse quam video"—"To be, not seem to be."\* The Moormans were Quakers in olden times and long before the Revolutionary war, to avoid persecution in England, migrated to this country: first Charles who settled in one of the southeastern counties of Virginia in 1670 and later moved to Green Springs, Louisa County in 1706. His brother Thomas also came to America. Descendants of these two brothers became citizens of Albemarle, Campbell, Bedford, Louisa, and Hanover counties, Va. The unusual name of Achilles or Achillis, as sometimes written, is repeated through generations of this family.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED MOORMAN)

11148—1. Achilles.

(That there were other children may be inferred from the will of Joshua Early, Sr.)

It is learned that there are Moorman descendants about Aberdeen, Miss., who from the connection of that name with Terrell, and the given name, Achilles, seem to indicate that they may be descendants of Rev. Jas. H. Leftwich Moorman and wife, Mary Early, who moved from Campbell Co. to Kentucky early in the 19th century:

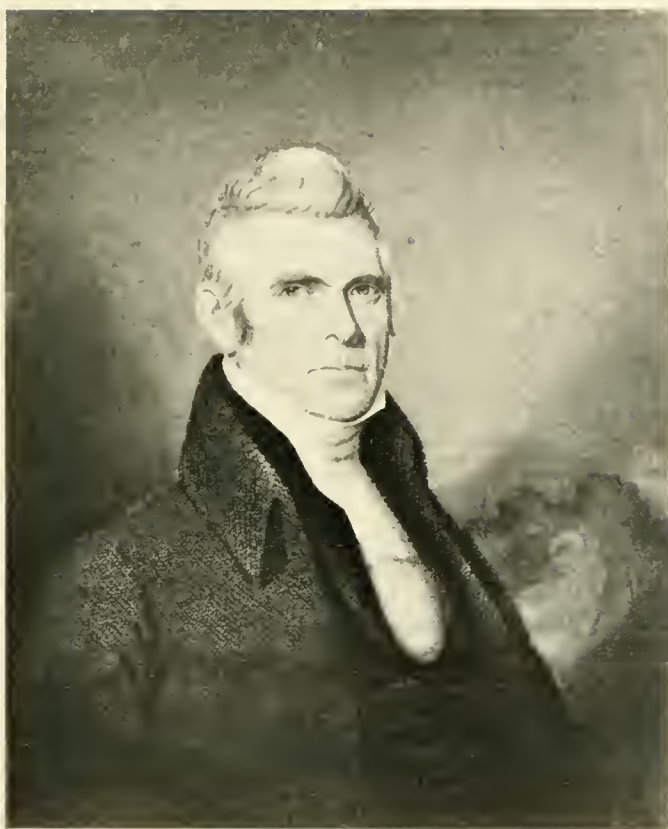
\*The Thruston coat of arms bore a similar motto "Esse quam videri"—"To be rather than to seem."

Dr. A. L. Moorman, of Boxer, Alabama, belonged in this connection, and he bore the name Achilles.

Bishop John Early (Joshua Early, Sr., Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. 1st Anne Jones; she d. s. p.; he m. 2nd in 1822 Elizabeth Browne Rives, dau. of Anthony, son of Timothy Rives and wife, Mary Browne (dau. of Abram Green and wife Elizabeth, the dan. of Henry Browne and Hannah Edwards) and a descendant of Colonel Henry Browne one of the councillors of Governor Wm. Berkley, of Virginia.

John Early b. 1786 in Bedford County, settled in Lynchburg very early in life: he purchased of John Breckenridge Cabell corner lot No. 53 on what was designated as 3rd street and 3rd alley containing 165 ft. front and running back 132 ft., facing obliquely across from where the Court street Methodist church stands: amidst new surroundings, with streets renamed, it remains unchanged after the lapse of many years, still occupied by members of his family.

Until borne down by the infirmity of age John Early took part in every public movement looking to the betterment of the city. His first appearance in public appears to have been at a conference meeting in 1808 at the Methodist Meeting House when he was among the aspirants for the ministry who were received on trial. In 1822 a meeting was held at the same Meth. Meeting House, which had for its purpose the establishment of a free school for the education of poor children: the money was raised by private subscription and in 1823 the Legislature incorporated the Lynchburg Charity School: the Rev. John Early was a member of this school board. This was the town's first organized effort for public education. In 1825 a colonization society was started with the Rev. John Early as president. The purpose was to raise means to send to Africa "all free people of color" who desired to go, and all slaves who were freed on that condition. In 1825 a committee (2nd for this purpose) was formed, of which Rev. John Early was a member, to devise means for bringing water to the city: the proposition was not heartily received as it seemed impracticable to raise water to the required height; but the work was successfully completed in 1829. At a meeting held in 1835 to inaugurate a plan for a railroad, Rev. John Early was among the citizens appointed to petition the Legislature to incorporate the Lynchburg and Tennessee railroad from Lynch-



BISHOP JOHN EARLY.



burg to the Tennessee line, to connect with the Nashville and New Orleans road: this bill passed in 1836 and authorized the construction of a road from Lynchburg to Richmond. In 1841 a State educational convention was held in Richmond to which several delegates in favor of free education, (Rev. John Early one of them) were sent from Lynchburg. In 1839 a great struggle started for securing a railroad from Lynchburg through the southwest: the promoters of the enterprise met with many discouragements, but when the Legislature passed a bill for the establishment of a Salem railroad to the southwest a ray of hope seemed to dawn. At a town meeting Rev. John Early offered resolutions that a road starting at Lynchburg westward be built and called the Richmond and Ohio road: he was made chairman of the committee appointed on the business to confer with Richmond, but they did so only to meet with disappointment. The citizens became more determined then to build a road and made a brave fight which only successfully terminated on January 16, 1850, when work on the long desired Virginia and Tennessee road was started, after nearly twenty years' efforts to secure it. In 1853 John Early purchased from John Crouse and wife a tract of land leading from the Lynchburg and Salem turnpike to Jones' mill: at this time he and his wife deeded to the citizens of Lynchburg a portion of this tract for a suitable cemetery: an association was formed with Rev. John Early as president, and in June 1856 the reservation christened Spring Hill cemetery was formally dedicated. As stated above Lynchburg fought twenty years to obtain the Virginia and Tennessee railroad. In 1866 it was proposed to consolidate this road and the Southside. The city bitterly opposed it and after a long controversy the proposition was temporarily defeated at a meeting of stockholders presided over by Bishop Early.

John Early joined the Methodist church in 1804 and was licensed to preach two years later when only in his twenty-first year: was admitted to the Virginia Conference in 1807. He began his public labors among the slaves of Mr. Jefferson at Poplar Forest in Bedford County and was noted for his interest in the religious advancement of the colored race. In 1812 he had charge of a church at Greenville: in a letter to his brother Thomas, of Bedford County, written at this place he told of "the sign of the times," "a great many things are being said relative to the present war and a number of young men enlisted as volunteers in Brunswick, expecting to offer their services

to the President, and their captain this day solicited me to go with them as chaplain, but I have a more important charge in the care of the churches. There is a diversity of sentiment relative to the war and there are many who are not in sympathy with the administration."

John Early's strong characteristics marked him as a superior man: he possessed an iron constitution, a practical but ardent mind, resolute will and habits vigorously systematic and laborious: was a renowned disciplinarian. His preaching was simple and direct. When only 27 years old he was made presiding elder in the Meherren District: was a chief founder of Randolph-Macon College, and continued to be its rector for many years. In the General Conference of 1832 he received a large vote for the episcopate and would probably have been elected but for his connection with slavery. Possessing surpassing capacity for business he was often called upon for important services by both church and state: was nominated for the Cincinnati Book Agency, and in 1836 for that of New York: was repeatedly nominated for Congress, but he preferred his ministerial office. The general government offered him the governorship of Illinois when it was a territory. President Adams solicited him to accept the same office in the territory of Arkansas and President Tyler that of Controller of the Treasury. He took an active part in the measures that resulted in the division of the church in 1844 and the organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South; took part in its convention at Louisville, Ky., in 1845 and was the president pro tempore of its first General Conference at Petersburg, Va., and was then elected its first book agent. In 1854 he was made one of its bishops at Columbus, Georgia. Bishop Early died Nov. 5, 1873, at his home in Lynchburg.

The statement has been credited that this Virginia bishop was a descendant of a similarly named English bishop, one John Early, of Worcester and afterwards Salisbury, England, in the 17th century, author of a humorous work "*Microcosmography or a Piece of the World Discovered*," a popular treatise on customs, characters and manners of the time,—which ran into eight editions during the life of the author.

A fine portrait of Bishop John Early is owned by his family, and hung for many years in Court Street Methodist Church, at Lynchburg, but was taken down when the old church building was razed.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 1114D—1. Mary Virginia b. 1822; m. James Leftwich Brown.
- 1114D—2. Dr. Orville Rives, m. 1st Mattie Blunt: 2nd Gertrude Cornelius:  
m. 3rd, in 1872, Mary Eleanor Chevis.
- 1114D—3. Rev. Thomas Howard: d. unmarried.
- 1114D—4. Wm. McKendry d. infant.
- 1114D—5. John Fletcher m. Eliza J. Bostick.
- 1114D—6. Elizabeth d. unmarried.
- 1114D—7. Frances Patterson: residence Lynchburg, Va.: took charge of  
her nieces after her sister, Mrs. Brown's, death.

Mary Virginia Early (Bishop John Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1822; m. 1847 James Leftwich Brown (b. 1815) son of Daniel Brown and wife, Mary Leftwich, grandson of Henry Brown and wife, Alice Beard, of Bedford County. Mary V. Early was a graduate of Buckingham Institute, one of the first collegiate institutions for women in the South: she d. 1864. Jas. L. Brown attended Randolph-Macon College and the University of Va.: was first president of the Franklin Literary Society, organizer of Hill City Lodge of Masons and its first master: engaged in tobacco business: d. in 1872.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BROWN)

- 1114D1—1. Mary Elizabeth m. Thos. Jenkins Vaughan, son of Col. Uriah Vaughan. Mrs. Vaughan d. 1912 s. p.
- 1114D1—2. Alice d. in Baltimore, Md.
- 1114D1—3. Daniel d. young.
- 1114D1—4. Virginia, d. young.
- 1114D1—5. John Early, d. young.
- 1114D1—6. Lucy m. John Wesley Childs.
- 1114D1—7. Fannie Early m. Uriah B. Vaughan.
- 1114D1—8. Annie Rives m. Edwin B. Hopkins.
- 1114D1—9. Carrie Hancock, d. infant.

Lucy Brown (Mary V. Early-Brown, Bishop John Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John W. Childs, son of Rev. John Wesley Childs and wife, Martha S. B. Rives (dau. of Anthony Rives and his wife, Mary Browne) grandson of John Childs and wife, Margaret, the dau. of Rev. Wesley Adams, one of the first Methodists of Fauquier County, Va. Rev. John W. Childs b. 1800 in Calvert County, Md., was a very active member of the Meth. Epis. Church. John W. Childs was a courier for Gen.

R. E. Lee between the War Department and the Army of So. Virginia in the campaign of 1864-'65 and has a commendatory letter given him by Lee. Mrs. Lucy B. Childs has been for a number of years principal of one of the elementary schools of Lynchburg, the first lady principal appointed: was a delegate to the Mother's Congress by appointment of the Governor: president several years of Va. Conference Home Mission.

ISSUE (SURNAMED CHILDS)

1. James Rives.
2. John Wesley.

Lt. James Rives Childs (eldest son of Lucy B. and John W. Childs) was educated at Lynchburg High School: Va. Mil. Ins.: A. B. of Randolph-Macon College: M. A. of Harvard Univ.: teacher at Lawrenceville School, N. J., at the outbreak of the World's War: volunteered in American Ambulance in France, 1915: applied for examination in Officers' Reserve Corps Mar. 1917: admitted to First Officers' Training Camp, 3rd Co., Ft. Myer, Va., May 1917: commissioned 2nd Lieut. of Inf. Aug 1917, and assigned to 318th Inf., 80th Div.: app'd aide-de-campe C. O. 159th Brig. 80th Div. 1917: resigned office Nov. 1917: took advanced course in intelligence duty: embarked for Liverpool 1917: reported to G. H. Q., A. E. F., Feb. 1918: app'd chief in bureau of enemy ciphers G. 2A6 Radio Intelligence Section, General Staff: Feb. to Nov. 1918 assigned to temporary duty with British War Office, French Ministère de La Guerre, French G. Q. G., British G. H. Q., and British 5th and 6th Armies: commissioned 2nd Lient. of Inf. Oct. 1918: assigned with Am. Commission to Negotiate Peace, Dec. 1918: relieved from this duty April, 1919. From April 10, 1919, to Sept. 5, 1919, in charge of the C. R. B. of the American Relief Administration in Southern Serbia, with headquarters at Salonika, Greece: decorated by Jugoslav Government Aug. 1919: returned to U. S. Oct. 4th; demobilized Oct. 23, 1919: with Associated Press, Washington, D. C.

John Wesley Childs (2nd son of Lucy B. and John W. Childs) b. 1894, graduated at High School in his 16th year; a student for three years at Randolph-Macon College, Ashland, Va.: received A. B. degree in 1913 and chemistry medal: taught one year at Randolph-Macon Academy; spent one year in engineering work, while engaged

on the latter suffered a nervous breakdown and died at Baltimore, 1917, of lobar pneumonia.

Fannie Early Brown (Mary V. Early-Brown, Bishop John Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Uriah B. Vaughan, son of Col. Uriah Vaughan, of Murfreesboro, No. Ca., and wife, Sarah Amanda, dau. of Capt. Henry DeBerry Jenkins, of Hertford County, No. Ca., grandson of John Vaughan and wife Sarah, dau. of Jonathan and Hester Rogers. John Vaughan enlisted in 1779 as a soldier in Capt. Goodwin's company, 10th Reg. No. Ca. troops in the Continental Army and served till the end of the Revolutionary War. Fannie E. B. and Uriah B. Vaughan reside in Murfreesboro, No. Ca.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED VAUGHAN)

1114D17—1. Mary.

1114D17—2. Sara, m. George Norfleet Harrell.

Sara Vaughan (Fannie E. Brown-Vaughan, Mary V. Early-Brown, Bishop John Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. George Norfleet Harrell: residence Murfreesboro, No. Ca.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRELL)

1114D172—1. George, d. from burns.

1114D172—2. Fannie Brown.

Annie Rives Brown (Mary V. Early-Brown, Bishop John Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1879 Edwin Brown Hopkins, of Rockingham County, Va., son of Gerard Tyson Hopkins and wife, Frances Virginia Kisling. Gerard T. Hopkins (son of Philip) was a descendant of Gerard Tyson Hopkins, emigrant from England, who settled with his six sons at the head of Chesapeake Bay: one of these sons was the progenitor of the philanthropist Johns Hopkins, of Baltimore.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HOPKINS)

1114D18—1. James Kisling, m. Mary Virginia Blackford.

1114D18—2. Mary Virginia.

1114D18—3. Alice Brown.

1114D18—4. Thomas Early, d.

1114D18—5. Geraldine, m. Edgar B. Douglas: issue, 1 ch.

1114D18—6. Oliver Baker m. Margaret Deed Mayer. Oliver B. Hopkins is a geologist, in U. S. Gov. employ during world war, now in South America.

1114D18—7. Frances Kisling.

James Kisling Hopkins (Annie R. Brown-Hopkins, Mary V. E. Brown, Bishop John Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary V. Blackford.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HOPKINS)

1114D181—1. Margaret Rives.

1114D181—2. Edwin Brown.

1114D181—3. William Blackford.

Dr. Orville Rives Early (Bishop John Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st Mattie Blunt: issue Orville R., and John, both d. young: m. 2nd Gertrude, dau. of Judge Cornelius, of New Orleans: issue, dau. d. infant: m. 3rd, Mary Eleanor, dau. of Judge Thos. Alex. Chevis and wife, Mary Howell Dowsing, of Coffeetown, Miss. Dr. Early was a graduate of Transylvania College: was dean of the Medical College at Memphis, Tenn.: served as surgeon in Confederate Army with rank of major; had charge of a hospital in Richmond and later in Lynchburg: his property was confiscated upon his joining the C. S. Army.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

1114D2—1. Mary Walthall, m. Robert Henry Wildberger, attorney-at-law, Clarksdale, Miss.

1114D2—2. La Reine, d. young.

Rev. Thomas Howard Early (2nd son of Bishop John Early and Eliz'h B. Rives-Early) was educated at Randolph-Macon College and Transylvania College, Ky.: studied law and associated in practice with Robert J. Davis, of Lynchburg, Va. Entered the Methodist ministry and served charges at Petersburg, Rappahannock and Charlottesville: resided in the latter city during the war between the States, and devoted much time to visiting the hospitals: during this work his throat became very much affected and it became necessary for him to give up active service in the ministry; he was then placed on the supernumerary list. He returned to Lynchburg and engaged

in mercantile business. As a member of the school board he assisted in securing the establishment of the High School of Lynchburg and in fostering its development. After a protracted illness of many months he died 1904 in the same house in which he was born and was interred in the family section at Spring Hill cemetery. Rev. Thos. H. Early's never failing courtesy won for him a host of friends: he was never married.

John Fletcher Early (Bishop John Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1860 Eliza J., dau. of Harding Perkins Bostick, of North Carolina and wife, Margaret, (b. 1804 in Dublin, Ireland) dau. of Joseph and Catherine Lytton (a cousin of Sir Bulwer Lytton). John F. Early, educated at Va. Mil. Ins., was connected with the Meth. Pub. House in Richmond, Mobile and New Orleans: served in the Confederate Army with Forrest throughout the war: engaged afterwards in mercantile business with his brother, Rev. Thos. H. Early: moved to Memphis where he died ———.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 1114D5—1. Harding Bostwick m. Harriett Johnson.
- 1114D5—2. Lila d. 1895 unmarried.
- 1114D5—3. John m. Willie Evans Fall.
- 1114D5—4. Margaret Lytton m. Granberry Jackson.

Harding Bostick Early (John F. Early, Bishop John Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Harriett Johnson, of Lexington, Ky. Harding B. Early was killed on the train while in railway service in Florida: residence Sanford, Florida.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 1114D51—1. Harding Bostwick, Jr., d. 1917.

John Early (John F. Early, Bishop John Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Willie Evans, dau. of Joseph Horton Fall and wife, Margaret Evans: residence Nashville, Tenn. John Early was for some time connected with the Meth. Book Pub. Co.: is now proprietor of Early-Cain Saddle Manufactory: member of a number of fraternities; 32° Mason, Shriner, K. of K., and S. A. L., member of Davidson County Board of Edu-

cation; of Nashville Rotary Club; holds office in various church and civic societies of Nashville, Tenn.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 1114D53—1. Margaret Evans.
- 1114D53—2. John, Jr.
- 1114D53—3. Katherine Wyche.
- 1114D53—4. Joseph Horton Fall.
- 1114D53—5. Elizabeth Drennon.

Margaret Lytton Early (John F. Early, Bishop John Early, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Granberry Jackson, civil engineer: professor of engineering several years at Vanderbilt University: member of the American Civil Engineering Association: engaged in civil engineering and highway construction.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED JACKSON)

- 1114D54—1. John Early, student at Vanderbilt University.
- 1114D54—2. Granberry, Jr., student at Wallace's School.

Sally Early (Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) b. 1738; m. John Word, a tobacconist, of Richmond, Va. Mrs. Word and two sons died in Lynchburg and were buried in one of the old cemeteries there.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED WORD)

- 1114E—1. William Early Moorman b. 1818, m. Helen DeWint Ross.
- 1114E—2. John.
- 1114E—3. Granville.

Col. Wm. E. M. Word (Sally Early-Word, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1843 Helen DeWint Ross, of Morristown, N. Y. Col. Word was educated at a private school in Lynchburg; in early youth entered the newspaper business; was first employed on the "Lynchburg Virginian;" removed to Fincastle, where he entered the office of the "Fincastle Democrat," of which he became the owner. From 1845 to '53 he was postmaster of Fincastle; later was appointed coroner for Botetourt County: was elected to the State Legislature in 1857; in 1859 was made sergeant-at-arms of the House of Delegates: was commissioned a colonel on the staff of Governor John Letcher in 1860: in 1864 was appointed

general mail agent of the postoffice department of the Confederacy, for distribution of mail to the army: was elected to the Legislature again in 1865, but the war closing, this Legislature did not meet. In 1866-7 he was again elected to the Legislature: was for many years a member of the Board of Visitors of the University of Va.: in 1869 he received the appointment of general passenger agent of what was at that time the Atlantic, Mississippi and Ohio R. R. (later the Norfolk and Western) which office he retained to the end of his life: he died in Fincastle in 1880 and was buried with Masonic ceremonies in the old Presbyterian cemetery there. His home was burned and old family records were destroyed.

Dr. John Darbe, ancestor of Helen DeWint Ross, was b. 1725, the son of Wm. and Elizabeth Spalding-Darbe, of Canterbury, Conn.: moved to Norwich 1734, graduated in A. M. and A. B. degrees from Yale Univ. in 1749: studied theology and was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Suffolk, L. I., had charge of two churches in Southhold; complaints were made about his orthodoxy in 1750, but a committee of the Presbytery pronounced them groundless; for six following years, he supplied various churches while practicing as a physician at Oyster Ponds: in 1757 he was ordained as an evangelist by the Suffolk presbytery: settled at Connecticut Farms (now Union) a suburb of Elizabeth, N. J., after two years moved to Parsipponee (Hanover, Morris Co.) where he practiced medicine. During the Revolutionary War he was one of the stirring Presbyterian "Rebel Parsons." Dartmouth College conferred the honorary degree of M. D. on him in 1782: he d. 1805 at the age of 80 yrs. Dr. Darbe m. twice, his second wife was Mehitabel, dau. of Deacon Elnathan White. His youngest daughter, Lucinda, b. 1770, m. Christian Salem DeWint, who was born at Santa Cruz, Danish West Indies: and whose father, being of noble birth, held high position under the Danish Government of the West Indies. Christian S. DeWint, educated at Queen's (Rutger's) College, also Dartmouth College, built a home at Morristown, N. J., next door to Judge Ford's house (Washington's headquarters): they had one child, Lucinda; he d. aged 32 years. Lucinda DeWint m. Charles Meeker Ross, who was drowned while bathing in the Raritan river, leaving one dau. Helen DeWint Ross, b. 1823: he placed his property in trust for his wife and child with a friend, who dissipated it; the wife having been finely educated, opened a school for young

ladies in Somerville, N. J. From there she moved to Washington City, later to Lexington, Va., where she taught French and painting, and entered her daughter as a pupil in Ann Smith Academy conducted by a Mr. Bradshaw. Colonel Wm. Word met Helen Ross in Lexington; they married and settled in Fincastle; after his death his family moved to Washington City, where Mrs. Word d. 1895. Her children have in their possession miniatures painted by their grandmother Ross of Christian DeWint, his wife and daughter.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED WORD)

- 1114E1—1. William Whitehead: member Co. D. 11th Reg. Va. Vols., C. S. Army; killed at the 2nd battle of Manassas; his gallant conduct in action was commended by his officers and fellow soldiers.
- 1114E1—2. Emily Messler } twins, d. infants.
- 1114E1—3. Helen Early }
- 1114E1—4. Lillian Granville m. Charles Lucian Minor.
- 1114E1—5. Lelia Wilmer m. Major Blake Lightfoot Woodson.
- 1114E1—6. Blanche Aileen m. George Tyler Suit.
- 1114E1—7. Cyril Ernest d. infant.
- 1114E1—8. Mina, d. infant.
- 1114E1—9. Clarence Herbert, d. infant.
- 1114E1—10. Ida DeWint m. James H. French.
- 1114E1—11. Honston b. 1863.

Lillian Granville Word (Col. Wm. E. M. Word, Sally E. Word, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) taught in a college at Stockton, California, of which Rev. Herbert Mason (a friend of the family) was principal; m. Charles L. Minor (b. in New Orleans) a newspaper editor; lived in Los Angeles, Calif., some years: moved to Washington City where he held a government position: both d. and were buried in Glenwood cemetery.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED MINOR)

- 1114E14—1. William Word, d. infant.
- 1114E14—2. Lillian Ross m. George M. Stricby.
- 1114E14—3. Florence DuPre, d. young.
- 1114E14—4. Clare Woodson, m. Holloway Furrow.

Lillian Ross Minor (Lillian G. W. Minor, Col. Wm. E. M. Word, Sally E. Word, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. George M. Stricby.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED STRICBY)

1114E142—1. George M., Jr.

1114E142—2. Frederick.

Lelia Wilmer Word (Col. Wm. E. M. Word, Sally E. Word, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Major Blake Lightfoot Woodson, atty-at-law and member of Va. Legislature: moved to Kansas City, Mo., where Mrs. Woodson and her infant child d. and were buried together.

Blanche Aileen Word (Col. Wm. E. M. Word, Sally E. Word, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. George Tyler Suit, of Maryland ancestry, which had played its part in the history of the State. Mrs. Suit d. 1918.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED SUIT)

1114E16—1. Helen Ross, d. infant.

1114E16—2. George Tyler, Jr

Ida DeWint Word (Col. Wm. E. M. Word, Sally E. Word, Joshua Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. James H. French, of Athens, W. Va. Mrs. French d. 1920.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED FRENCH)

1114E1A—1. Helen DeWint m. Robert Wellford Tyler, of Richmond, Va.: residence now Pittsburg, Pa.

1114E1A—2. Paul Norwood m. Prudella Whirlock Nutting: he was a private in machine gun Co. 45th U. S. Inf.: located at Camp Sheridan, Ala., Camp Gordon, Ga., now at Camp Dix, N. J.: enlistment expires April 18, 1920.

Houston Word, b. 1863, youngest child of Col. Wm. E. M. and Helen DeW. Ross-Word, was educated at Fincastle High School: cadet at Va. Mil. Ins. 1879: entered upon railway clerical work for Norfolk and Western R. R. in 1883 as telegraph operator and station agent at various points along the line by appointment of his father's friend, Col. Huger: he resigned from this position in 1890 removing then with his family to Washington, D. C. and there entered the service of the U. S. Express Company in the U. S. Treasury Department, that corporation having the contract to carry all the

Government money. Mr. Word was accountant for 20 years then became cashier. In June 1914 the U. S. Express Co. liquidated and Wells, Fargo Co. succeeded. In January, 1919, all express companies were consolidated into one under title of American Railway Express. At the expiration of twenty-five years' service Mr. Word received a gold button and letter of congratulation from the Vice-President and has the privilege of retiring on a pension when he so desires. Is at present employed on a clerical position by the Am. Railway Ex. Co. in the U. S. Department at Washington; but arranging to move to Pittsburg, Pa.









## CHAPTER VI

---

### FIFTH BRANCH OF THE FAMILY OF EARLY

---

#### FAMILY OF JOSEPH EARLY

---

Joseph Early, the fifth child and fourth son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth Buford-Early, of Culpeper County, Va., was b. about 1740; m. 1762 Jane Paschal: resided in Madison County; d. 1783.

In 1765 Joseph Early was witness to a deed between Isaac Smith and Jer'h Early, Sr.

In 1770 Joseph Early bought 350 acres of land lying between the forks of Rapidan and Robertson rivers, from John and Ann Wilson, of Bromfield parish, Culpeper Co.

In 1772 Joseph Early joined the Baptists and became a member of Rapidan church. The "History of the Baptists in Virginia," by Robert S. Temple, states that "Joseph Early was a distinguished character in his sphere. Rich in this world's goods, he viewed himself as a steward of God, a friend of the friendless, his hands ever open to the poor and needy. He bestowed liberally for all religious purposes: when a meeting house was to be built, or any other plan was in agitation, his purse was easily commanded. His fellow citizens elected him to represent them in the Virginia Legislature in 1783, but he did not live to take his seat. After maintaining an unblamable reputation for piety and goodness he died in great peace."

On February 26, 1776, Joseph Early was commissioned a 2nd lieutenant in Captain Scruggs' company, 5th Va. Reg., commanded by Col. Charles Scott. He was a friend of Washington, who, in journeying to his estates in the valley, visited Lieutenant Early in his home: a watch presented by Washington to one of the children was highly treasured by the family.

On Nov. 28, '76, Joseph Early was commissioned 1st lieutenant. (See Heitman's lists.)

In 1779 Jos'h Early bought of Wm. Russell, of Bromfield parish, 125 acres of land. The same year he bought of Ephraim and Angus Rucker 20 acres on the Court House road, the deed for which was given his son, Paschal, in 1811. The same year bought of Adam

Garr 1221½ acres in a line of patent granted Michael Holt. Also another tract by estimation 34 acres.

Joseph Early wrote his will in 1780; he had become an invalid and d. 1783. The will (exhibited for record Oct. 20, 1783) bequeathed the land on the Rapidan given him by his father, adjoining the latter's manor place, to his sons, Paschal and William, in an equal division: provided that his sons Whitfield and Joseph should receive his manor house and plantation after the death of their mother: his daughters, Juliana and Mary, were to share with their brothers in the division of lands in the county of Kentucky, also in his two stills: the property lent his wife was to be so divided at her death as that the negroes might not be parted man from wife. He appointed Capt. John Scott, Elijah Craig and Adam Banks, his exc'rs. Elizabeth, his youngest dau. who was born after the writing of his will (and may have been a posthumous child) was not included among the beneficiaries. Some of Joseph Early's descendants remained in Madison County, but many moved to Kentucky, where those bearing his name are to be found at this time.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

1115—1. Julianna b. 1763; m. John Rucker.

1115—2. Paschal m. 1806 Mary Newman Henshaw.

1115—3. Mary m. 1st James Newman, of Madison County; m. 2nd, in 1800, John Kobler, of Fredericksburg: d. s. p.

1115—4. William m. 1804 Catherine Rucker.

1115—5. Whitfield m. 1795 Mary Minor.

1115—6. Joseph, Jr., of St. Marks parish, Madison County, atty.-at-law: d. unmarried; accumulated a large estate; freed his slaves and provided for them to be sent to Liberia; divided the remainder of his property between his twenty-five nieces and nephews. He resided four miles from Madison C. H.: was associated with his nephew, Joseph A. Early, in the practice of his profession: app'd Joseph A. and Richard Early his executors.

1115—7. Elizabeth m. 1797 John Field.

Juliana Early (Joseph Early, Sr., Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) b. 1763; m. John Rucker (d. 1811), son of Ephraim and Margaret Morgan-Rucker, of Madison Co., Va. Mrs. Rucker d. 1851, aged 88 years.

Ambrose Rucker, b. 1679 in Holland, emigrated to the United States at the age of 22 yrs.; m. 1708 Dorcas Sorrel Waller, whose

mother was a Sorrel. John Rucker is believed to have been a descendant of Ambrose, the emigrant. In 1795 John Rucker bought of Jeremiah and Rachel White 135 acres on the side of Neal's mountain: 1797 received the gift of a slave boy from his father, Ephraim, for "love and affection": 1799 John and Juliana Rucker sold to Fr. Collins 100 acres lying in Madison county near Merry Walker's land: in 1805 John and Juliana Rucker made a deed to her sisters and brothers for 125 acres on the waters of Elk Run, Madison county, excepting whereon the Rapidan Meeting house stood: 1806 John and Juliana Rucker sold land adjoining the town of Madison to Joseph Broek; same year John Rucker served as special bail at Madison court: on April 11, 1809, John Rucker served on grand jury at Madison court: 1810 John and Juliana Rucker sold to Richard Booton 396 acres beginning from the C. H. road: they may then have been contemplating moving from the state: in 1811 John Rucker died. His wife outlived him many years, and doubtless went with her children to Kentucky.

The "Rapidan" Meeting house was the church built by Joseph Early, father of Juliana Rucker.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED RUCKER).

- 11151—1. John L. d. 1844.
- 11151—2. Angus, Jr., m. 1806 Susannah, dau. of Capt. Thos. Graves.
- 11151—3. Paschal.
- 11151—4. Alfred: moved to Boone County, Ky.
- 11151—5. Mary H. m. ——— Gaines, d. 1850.
- 11151—6. Wm. Early b. 1797; m. 1822 Clarissa Rogers.

Wm. Early Rucker (Juliana Early-Rucker, Joseph Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Clarissa (dau. of John and Sarah Kirtley-Rogers) b. 1804, d. 1844: he was an Indian agent in the first quarter of the century: d. 1872 in Andrew county, Missouri.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED RUCKER).

- 111516—1. Sarah Ann b. 1824; m. 1841 John Hutchinson: she d. 1860.
- 111516—2. Addison b. 1826; m. 1st Miss Hudgens; m. 2d ———.
- 111516—3. Horace b. 1828; d. 1850, unmarried, in California.
- 111516—4. Alfred b. 1831; m. 1857 Rebecca Chenowith.
- 111516—5. John b. 1833; m. 1845 Maggie Ireland, of Auburn County, Mo.
- 111516—6. Mary b. 1836; m. 1857 Wm. Smith, of California.

111516—7. Andrew Jackson b. 1841; d. 1907 unmarried: lost his arm while serving in the C. S. Army.

111516—8. Julia m. Major John Fleming Rucker.

Julia Rucker (Wm. E. Rucker, Juliana E. Rucker, Joseph Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Maj. John F. Rucker, of Amherst Co., Va. (b. 1838, d. 1889), son of John L. D. and Lucy D. Rucker: Maj. Rucker served in the Confederate Army.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED RUCKER).

1115168—1. Booker Hall b. 1868; m. 1903 Margaret Barrow Southgate.

1115168—2. Guy Lockridge b. 1870; d. 1897 unmarried.

1115168—3. Early Dabney b. 1873; m. 1904 Maybel May Alburn.

1115168—4. Ray Fleming b. 1874; m. 1909 Elsie, dau. of Dr. Robert Goodyer, of Hannibal, Mo.

1115168—5. Horace b. 1878; d. ———.

Booker Hall Rucker (Julia R. Rucker, Wm. E. Rucker, Juliana E. Rucker, Joseph Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1903 Margaret Barrow (dau. of Wm. Wallace and Annie McKnight Southgate), b. 1874 in Rolla, Phelps county, Mo. B. H. Rucker was appointed to fill an unexpired term as county clerk by Gov. Steven; later was elected to the office.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED RUCKER).

11151681—1. Ray Southgate b. 1905.

11151681—2. Booker Hall, Jr., b. 1909.

Early Dabney Rucker (Julia R. Rucker, Wm. E. Rucker, Juliana E. Rucker, Joseph Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mabel Mae, dau. of Wm. Alburn, of Iowa. This family lives in Andrew county, on the farm originally owned by Wm. Early Rucker.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED RUCKER).

11151683—1. Andrew Alburn b. 1903, d. infant.

11151683—2. John Bell b. 1909.

Captain Paschal Early (Joseph Early, Sr., Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Patsy Newman, dau. of Samuel and Patsy Newman-Henshaw (of Madison county, Va.), and niece of James Newman, who m. Mary, sister of Paschal Early.

In 1793. Mrs. Jane Early and her son Paschal Early sold a tract of land on White Oak Run, adjoining the land of Peter Harnsbrough and Martin Rouse, to George Wilhoit. 1794 Paschal Early recommended as ensign in a company of Light Infantry of Madison county, declined to serve.

In 1795. Paschal Early was recommended as lieutenant of Militia of Madison Co.: the same year he was sworn in as lieutenant of John Bransford's company according to law: later was commissioned as captain of a company.

In 1795 Paschal Early bought of Benjamin Winslow, of Orange county, a tract of land lying in Madison county, 337 acres beginning near the widow Stonesiffer's house, thence running southwards.

In 1805 Paschal Early and other heirs of Joseph Early, Sr., deceased, deeded to Angus Rucker, Jr., (his nephew) a tract containing by estimation 125 acres lying in Madison Co., upon the waters of Elk Run.

In 1806. An indenture was made between Paschal Early, John Rucker, William Early, Mary Newman, Whitfield Early, and Joseph Early, of Madison Co., of the one part, and Adam Banks, Thomas Graves, Joseph Eddins, Michael S. Berry and Leroy Canaday, elders of the Baptist Rapidan meeting house, of the other part, for \$1. in hand paid—when the parties of the first part granted to the said Banks et als, their heirs and successors forever of their faith and order, a tract of land lying in Madison Co., containing two acres bounded at the fork of the road near the spring which is above the meeting-house, thence down the left hand fork south, etc., with all the right, title and claim of the sd Paschal Early, etc., to hold for the use of the sd Baptist church with leave from time to time to repair or add to the present meeting house and to build any other meeting house thereon, and to have divine service therein at such a time as the elders might choose.

In 1808 Paschal Early and his wife Mary sold to Wm. Jones 106 acres lying on Robinson river.

In 1809 Paschal Early, Commissioner, was ordered to divide the estate of Henry Aylor (dec'd) agreeable to the will.

Same year Paschal Early was ordered to hold an election at his mill on the north side of Robinson river on Easter Monday, April 3rd, for the purpose of choosing overseers of the poor for the county in District No. 1.

In 1816 Paschal Early held office of sheriff of Madison county.

In 1819. An indenture was made between Paschal and Mary Early on the one part and the wardens and trustees of the Lutheran church of the other part for 9 acres of land upon which sd Earlys formally resided in Madison county: deed for which was delivered to Daniel Utz, and others.

The will of Captain Paschal Early, written 1824, recorded 1826, provided for the payment of his debts by sale of land he bought of George Rouse, to the line of Michael House, thence to Elliott Blankenbaker's, a piece of wood to be left all the way up the dam with his place, all land south of this line with both mills, also certain negroes or any other part of his perishable property to be sold to the best advantage; the balance of his estate, real and personal, to be divided into four lots, giving his wife first choice—the division to take place the Christmas after his son Albert came of age: Richard to receive his when he came of age, Louisa when she married or came of age. In full confidence of his wife's performance of her obligations, feeling that she would do what was right and be a friend to her children, he asked that the court would require no security of her, in assuming the executorship.

A division of land among the heirs was made in 1831: to his widow  $155\frac{3}{4}$  acres; to Louisa  $332\frac{1}{4}$  acres; to Albert 212 acres; to Richard 174 acres.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

11152—1. Albert, atty.-at-law; justice of the peace in Madison Co.: d. unmarried: freed his slaves and provided that they should be well established in Ohio; reasons given that he was opposed to the principle of slavery, that his relatives were sufficiently provided for and did not need assistance from him. Many deeds of transfer to and from Albert Early recorded bet. 1833-46.

11152—2. Richard T., m. 1832 Patsy N. Henshaw.

11152—3. Louisa m. 1834 Burwell G. Garth: d. s. p.

Richard T. Early (Capt. Paschal Early, Joseph Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1832 Patsy Newman Henshaw: residence Madison county, Va.

Richard T. Early in 1839 leased land for five years from Henry Smith: sold land in 1840 adjoining Abraham Huffman's to William

Clatterbruck: in 1844 he and Joseph A. Early, executors of Joseph Early, deceased, sold a tract known as Clarksburg: he received a tract in 1845 which had been assigned Louisa E. Garth at the Paschal Early division: bought of Ephraim House in 1847 land known as the McCoull tract, formerly belonging to Wm. Henderson. An agreement was recorded in 1849 between Rich'd T. Early and his mother, Mary N. Early, as to the liberation of the slaves of Albert Early's estate: he bought of Geo. T. and Martha Henshaw a tract of land in Madison Co.: deeded a tract in 1877 of 225 acres to his dau. Ann G. E. Henshaw, and in 1885 a tract of 260 acres to his dau. Mary F. Blankenbaker: his will, written 1887, provided that the part of his estate not already deeded to his seven children was to be sold on terms to the interest of those benefitted: his son, Thomas W., appointed executor, died before he could act: will recorded 1888.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 111522—1. Thomas W. m. Olivia ———.
- 111522—2. Virginia S.
- 111522—3. Elvira L. m. 1859 James Fletcher.
- 111522—4. Mary Frances m. A. N. Blankenbaker.
- 111522—5. Martha V. m. ——— Bohannon.
- 111522—6. Ann G. m. James O. Henshaw.
- 111522—7. Robert E. m. ——— ———.

Thomas W. Early (Richard T. Early, Capt. Paschal Early, Joseph Early, Sr., Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Olivia ———.

In 1870 Richard T. Early deeded to his son, Thomas W. Early, two tracts of land, "for love and affection." Thos. W. Early d. 1887.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 1115221—1. Saybert.
- 1115221—2. Nina m. Edmund Henshaw.
- 1115221—3. Bessie.
- 1115221—4. Pearl.
- 1115221—5. Herbert.
- 1115221—6. William.

Mary F. Early (Richard T. Early, Capt. Paschal Early, Joseph Early, Sr., Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. A. Blankenbaker.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BLANKENBAKER).

- 1115224—1. Samuel E.
- 1115224—2. Ida C. m. ——— Clore: moved to Missouri.
- 1115224—3. Alonzo N.
- 1115224—4. James T.
- 1115224—5. Early M.

William Early (Joseph Early, Sr., Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1804 Catherine, dau. of Captain Angus Rucker and his wife, Jane Allen (m. 1762) grand-dau. of Ephraim and Margaret Morgan-Rucker, of Madison county, Va. Capt. Angus Rucker was a soldier in the war for Independence: on Sept. 9, 1781, he was stationed in Amherst county, Va., from which point he wrote Col. Davies that his "instructions in regard to collecting supplies and establishing a magazine at Lynch's ferry have been received," but he recommends "Stovall's ferry, 15 miles below, as a more fitting place, on account of less danger from high water: flour and corn abundant but unless the people are assured of payment, these articles cannot be procured. Bacon is scarce for want of salt." (Calendar of State Papers.) In 1815 Capt. Rucker made over his title to 1,000 acres of Military land (received for service as an officer of the Va. State Line during the Revolution Aug. 11, 1784, warrant No. 98) to Philip Slaughter, with the proviso that "whereas the sd land is located in what is called the Indian Territory and no survey can be made or patent issued for same until the Indian title shall be purchased, it is clearly understood that sd Rucker only sells and transfers his interest, and neither he nor his heirs are to be held responsible for any loss or damage, in case sd land shall never be obtained."

William Early resided in Madison county: his will, written in 1839 and recorded the same year, provided for an equal distribution among his children of the money due him, his wife to be given all the rest of his estate, real and personal, during her life, which at her death was to be divided between his four children: his wife and son Joseph A. Early to be the exors.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 11154—1. Jane Rucker m. Brightberry Garth.

11154—2. Joseph A., atty.-at-law, d. unmarried; his will, recorded 1865, directed that his property be sold at auction, excepting the negroes, who were to be sold privately (preferably in families) to such persons as sd negroes might select and executor approve, the latter selecting suitable owners; in the meantime the negroes to be put at hire in good homes; an annuity to be given his mother;—the rest of his estate to be divided into three equal parts for the benefit of his brother and sisters, special provision being made for his niece Catherine J. Harrison, nee Garth, to receive her portion: app'd his nephew, George E. Garth, executor.

11154—3. Rev. Howard m. Tabitha Ann Lewis.

11154—4. Elizabeth S. m. William T. Garth.

Jane Rucker Early (William Early, Joseph Early, Sr., Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Brightberry Garth.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED GARTH).

111541—1. Virgil: served in the C. S. Army.

111541—2. (dau.) m. Mr. Brown: moved to Texas.

Rev. Howard Early (Wm. Early, Joseph Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Tabitha Ann, dau. of Waller and Sarah Lewis: moved to Owen county, Ky.: preached at Bryant Station church, the land on which it was built being given by Joseph Rogers (husband of Ann Early-Rogers) but which was to revert to Rogers' descendants when no longer used as a Baptist church.

In 1838, at the division of the Lewis estate, Howard Early received 200 acres on the head waters of Robinson's river, adjoining the land of Abraham Lewis.

In 1848 Howard Early sold to Jos. A. Early his interest in a tract of land called "Breedlove," formerly owned by Wm. Early, also 70 acres adjoining Joseph's land.

In 1872 Howard Early, through his attorney, Richard Early, sold his right in Joseph A. Early estate to ——— Garth. In 1876 he vested in Richard Early a power of atty. for the collection of dues to himself and his wife, Tabitha Ann Early, deceased.

Elizabeth S. Early (William Early, Joseph Early, Sr., Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. William T. Garth: Wm. Garth served in the Confederate Army.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED GARTH).

- 111544—1. George E. (served in C. S. Army) m. Victoria Nicol: issue, Emma; m. ——— Nicol. Family moved South.  
 111544—2. J. Howard m. Melinda Wayland. Howard Garth served in the Confederate Army.  
 111544—3. Joseph, in C. S. Army; killed in battle.  
 111544—4. Bettie m. Addison Buckner.  
 111544—5. Catherine J. ("Kate") m. Mr. Harrison: moved to Texas.

J. Howard Garth (Eliz'h S. E. Garth, William Early, Joseph Early, Sr., Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Melinda Wayland.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED GARTH).

- 1115442—1. Horace m. Bessie Fitzhugh.  
 1115442—2. Jesse.  
 1115442—3. Bessie m. Wm. Fitzhugh: issue, Jessie.  
 1115442—4. Kate.

Bettie Garth (Eliz'h S. E. Garth, William Early, Joseph Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Addison Buckner.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BUCKNER).

- 1115444—1. William.  
 1115444—2. Benjamin.  
 1115444—3. Jeb.  
 1115444—4. Edna m. Dr. William Early; issue.  
 1115444—5. Elizabeth m. Thomas Berry, superintendent of schools in Madison; issue, Lizzie.  
 1115444—6. Mollie m. Angus Eddins: issue.

Capt. Whitfield Early (Joseph Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1795 Mary, dau. of Armistead Minor and his wife Margaret Morgan Rucker, and the grand-dau. of Ephraim and Margaret Rucker: he was named for the New England minister of that name (Whitfield). In 1799, July 25, Whitfield Early produced an account for his services as a commissioner of revenue, and the court considered that 69 days were requisite for the performance of the service: he was app'd to succeed himself in the office for the ensuing year.

In 1801 he was app'd to view a road from the spring near his mother's land, and to survey the same. This year he resigned from

the office of ensign in Capt. Paschal Early's company: was recommended for the position of lieutenant in 1802. Next year he and his brother William were witnesses to the last will of ——— Vawter, and were ordered to appraise the estate of Vawter. The same year he was recommended as fit and proper to act as the captain of a company in place of Joseph Porter, and was sworn in as a captain of Light Infantry. In 1804 he was app'd to view a road from German Ridge to Yager's Spring: 1805 was one of the appraisers of Reuben Fry's estate: 1806 served on grand and petit jury in Madison County, Va. Between the years 1806-09 he had moved with his family to Boone county, Ky.: settled two miles from Petersburg, on the Ohio river. In 1809 a power of attorney from his brothers in Virginia was ordered to be certified to Boone county, Ky. In 1824 he certified that Willis Graves' signature was in due form of law: he was then presiding magistrate of Boone county, Ky. In Oct. of same year he received from his brother Joseph of Madison county \$10,000 for his part of the land upon which his mother lived which was willed him by his father.

Whitfield Early m. 3 times, but there were no children by the two last marriages.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 11155—1. Dr. Joseph m. Adeline Rogers.
- 11155—2. Armistead moved to Missouri; d. unmarried.
- 11155—3. Paschal m. Miss Norris (whose sister m. Jas. N. Early); lived near Lexington, Ky.
- 11155—4. Jane m. Mr. Dickens; lived near Lexington, Mo.
- 11155—5. James N. m. Mary Norris.
- 11155—6. Morgan d. unmarried.
- 11155—7. Virenda d. young.
- 11155—8. Emily m. John Duncan.
- 11155—9. Alatheia m. Wm. H. Gaines.

Dr. Joseph Early (Capt. Whitfield Early, Joseph Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Adeline, dau. of James Rogers and his wife, Susan Ford (see Ann Early-Rogers branch), of Fayette county, Ky.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 111551—1. Iona Monetta m. Col. A. C. Wellborn.
- 111551—2 Charles Currier m. Sarah E. Thomas: issue, Charles C., Jr.

- 111551—3. Alva S.
- 111551—4. Mary Vesta d. young.
- 111551—5. Cora Inez.
- 111551—6. Roger Randolph m. Ella Wheeler.
- 111551—7. Mollie m. Dr. Howard Switzer.

Iona M. Early (Dr. Joseph Early, Capt. Whitfield Early, Joseph Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Col. A. C. Wellborn, of Tennessee.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED WELLBORN).

- 1115511—1. Roger E. m. Miss Jones.
- 1115511—2. Addie m. ——— Armour.
- 1115511—3. Cora m. ——— Phillips.
- 1115511—4. Abner.
- 1115511—5. Maud.

Roger Early Wellborn (Iona M. E. Wellborn, Dr. Jos. Early, Capt. Whitfield Early, Joseph Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Miss Jones.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED WELLBORN).

- 11155111—1. Howard.
- 11155111—2. Herman.

Roger Randolph Early (Dr. Joseph Early, Capt. Whitefield Early, Joseph Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Ella Wheeler.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 1115516—1. Ada.
- 1115516—2. Wheeler.
- 1115516—3. Howard.
- 1115516—4. Sarah.
- 1115516—5. Roger R., Jr.
- 1115516—6. Charles Currier.

Mollie Early (Dr. Joseph Early, Capt. Whitfield Early, Joseph Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. Howard Switzer: residence, Ashland, Ky.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED SWITZER).

1115517—1. Howard.

1115517—2. Nathaniel.

James N. Early (Capt. Whitfield Early, Joseph Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary Norris: residence, Petersburg, Boone county, Ky.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

111555—1. Solon.

111555—2. Leslie m. ——— s. p.

111555—3. Mary m. ——— Walton

111555—4. Cora.

111555—5. Cordelia.

111555—6. John.

Mary Early (Jas. N. Early, Whitfield Early, Jos. Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. ——— Walton.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED WALTON).

1115553—1. Roy.

1115553—2. Leslie.

1115553—3. Lizzie.

Emily Early (Capt. Whitfield Early, Jos. Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John Duncan, of Boone Co., Ky.: residence near Burlington, Ky.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED DUNCAN).

111558—1. John, Jr., d. during the war between the States.

111558—2. (dau.) m. Wm. German: residence, Burlington, Ky.

Alathea Early (Capt. Whitfield Early, Jos. Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Wm. H. Gaines. Mrs. Gaines died when her dau. was one year old: the latter was raised in a boarding school from her sixth year: the family lived in Arkansas.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED GAINES).

111559—1. William d. young.

111559—2. Virenda Alathea m. 1st George W. Pendleton: m. 2nd G. W. Sappington.

Philip Pendleton b. 1650 came to Virginia in 1674, settled in the part of New Kent County taken to form King and Queen; m. 1682 Isabella Hart (or Hurt): d. 1721: his son, Henry b. 1683, m. 1701 Mary, dau. of James Taylor, of Carlisle, Eng.: their eldest son, James, b. 1702, m. Mrs. Mary Lyall, of Lancaster County. Edmund Pendleton, the patriot and distinguished jurist, was the youngest brother of James and his two sisters married brothers—Mary m. William Henry Gaines and Isabella m. James Gaines, of Culpeper County.

Henry, son of James Pendleton m. Ann Thomas; he was a member of the Committee of Safety and of the Patriot Convention 1775-76. Edmund, son of Henry, b. 1776, m. 1800 Elizabeth Ward: d. 1820 in Winchester, Va; his son George Washington Pendleton m. Virenda Alatheia Gaines.

Virenda Alatheia Gaines (Alatheia Early-Gaines, Capt. Whitfield Early, Jos. Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st Geo. W. Pendleton, b. 1819 d. 1858, of Baltimore, Md. Mrs. Virenda A. G. Pendleton m. 2d G. W. Sappington, of Little Rock, Ark.: s. p. She d. 1903.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED PENDLETON).

1115591—1. Alatheia Early m. Judge Leland Leatherman.

Alatheia Early Pendleton (Virenda A. G. Pendleton, Alatheia Early-Gaines, Capt. Whitfield Early, Joseph Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Judge Leland Leatherman: residence, Hot Springs, Ark.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED LEATHERMAN).

11155911—1. (son) in banking business at Hot Springs, Ark.

11155911—2. Mabel.

Elizabeth Early (Joseph Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. 1797 John Field (son of John Field and grandson of Col. John Field) b. in Culpeper county, Va., d. at Richmond, Ky., 1832.

Col. John Field was a lieutenant under Washington in Braddock's campaign; went with the Virginia troops at the battle of Pt. Pleasant; and for his services there his heirs were granted a large tract of

land in what became Bourbon county, Ky. His residence in St. Mark's parish was called Field Manor: he was killed at Pt. Pleasant in 1774. In his will, recorded 1775, he bequeathed to his son, John, his lands on the north side of Mountain Run (the land he purchased of Wm. J. Triflett), and app'd him one of his excrs: the estate included land on the Rappahannock river at what was called Kelly's Ford.

In 1790 Joel Early made the gift of a slave, George, to his niece, Betsy, the dau. of Joseph Early, deceased, "in consideration of the love and affection which he has for sd. Betsy." In 1799 John Field and his wife, Elizabeth Early-Field, sold to Wm. Early, of Madison county, the tract of land upon which they lived, excepting  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre reserved for a graveyard. On Feb. 25, 1803, John Field, a justice of the peace for Madison county, was app'd commissioner to value property taken under execution of the law. In 1803-9 John Field, sheriff, was paid commission for collections. John Field remained in Madison county several years later, then moved to Bourbon county, Ky. On Dec. 3, 1815, he wrote to his dau., Eliza, who was visiting in Virginia, "Your letter I received yesterday stating a thing you know I was always opposed against—that is, for girls to marry under the age of 18 years. Mr. Henshaw is a gentleman to whom I have no right to object, being of a family I always respected. Your friends in Virginia must be your guide. Whatever they think best will be satisfactory to me." John and Eliz'h Field had other children besides this dau. (who remained in Virginia) but as the rest of his family lived in Kentucky, it has not been possible to find records giving their names or residences.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED FIELD).

11157—1. Eliza m. 1816 Thomas Henshaw, of Madison Co., Va.

Eliza Field (Eliz'h Early-Field, Jos. Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1816 Thomas Henshaw.

In 1831 Thomas and Eliza Field-Henshaw sold to Albert Early a tract of land which had been devised to Mary Newman Henshaw by her brother, James Newman.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HENSHAW).

111571—1. John m. Elizabeth Field, of Golconda, Ill.

John Henshaw (Eliza F. Henshaw, Eliz'h E. Field, Jos. Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Elizabeth, dau. of Daniel and Eliz'h Daily-Field: residence, Bayou Gara, La.

ISSUE (SURNAMED HENSHAW).

1115711—1. Emma m. ——— Irwin, of Bayou Gara, La.

1115711—2. (dau.) m. Capt. Wm. Raum, of Vicksburg, Miss.









## CHAPTER VII

---

### SIXTH BRANCH OF THE FAMILY OF EARLY

---

#### THE FAMILY OF JACOB EARLY

---

Jacob Early (5th son of Jeremiah Early and his wife, Elizabeth Buford) was born and reared in Culpeper county, but moved first to Bedford county, where he married Elizabeth Robertson, and after living there a few years went to Georgia, settling in Wilkes county. He died in 1794, leaving a widow and five daughters, but only the eldest, Ann (or Nancy, as she was called) was then married. His will, recorded in 1806, gives the names of his daughters, and appoints his wife, Elizabeth, and son-in-law, Buckner Harris, executors of his estate. The will was probated in Athens, Clarke county; in it he bequeathes the tract of land upon which he lived with all household goods, to his wife, for her life-time, then that and a tract of land on Long Creek, was to be sold for division among his daughters, for whom he provided in the interim, by the distribution among them of slaves and stock: his will was recorded again in 1828.

Jacob Early and Elizabeth Robertson were married March 18, 1767. In 1779 he was one of Col. James Callaway's securities in £200.000 on his bond as executor of Col. Jeremiah Early, Jr. (his brother). While living in Bedford County he was recommended as the proper person to fill the office of captain of a company. In 1782 served as a justice of the peace in Bedford county. Between 1783-86 he had traveled to Wilkes County, Georgia, where he sought and obtained headright grants. "Gov. Wright, in 1773, made a purchase from the Indians of a large tract of land north of Little river, and stretching westward to the Ogeechee. It was known while he was in office as the 'ceded lands.' By the Constitution of 1777 all of this section was included in one county called Wilkes, in honor of the reckless John Wilkes, who had distinguished himself as the friend of the colonies. It was a section of great fertility and beauty. The people from the older colonies speedily found homes in this newly-opened territory, and in 1790,

when Georgia had in it only 32,000 people, Wilkes had 32,000 of this number in its boundary, nearly all of whom were native Americans, who came mainly from Virginia." "His. of Georgia." (Rev. Geo. G. Smith.)

A nephew of the same name lived in Bedford County, Virginia, while this Jacob was resident there, and one might easily confuse the records of the two. But the younger Jacob (or Jacobus) became a citizen of Campbell when that county was formed, and many records concerning Bedford-Campbell residents were transferred to the new clerk's office. Jacob, the elder, was the first of the name to locate in Georgia; doubtless he induced his nephew, Jeffrey Early (son of Jeremiah 2nd) and his youngest brother, Joel, to follow him, for before the century closed all three families were established in that state. In 1792 Jacob Early was one of the justices of the peace in Wilkes county; he died two years later.

Jacob Early (Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Elizabeth Robertson in Bedford County, Virginia.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- 1116—1. Ann ("Nancy") b. 1769; m. 1790 General Buckner Harris.
- 1116—2. Sally.
- 1116—3. Elizabeth.
- 1116—4. Mary.
- 1116—5. Alice ("Alcey").

Ann Early (Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Gen. Buckner Harris (b. 1761, d. 1815). Members of this Early-Harris family lived at Jackson, Hazelhurst, Columbus, and West Point, Miss.

#### THE HARRIS FAMILY

This name is of Welsh origin, and in the Celtic language means "au heir or son." The original seat was in the town of Anniston, Wales.

The family crest, as given by Mr. Elven in his collection, is a hedgehog or porcupine charged with a key Az, "Ubique patriam reminisce." Another crest of the family, is an arm grasping a dart.

During the religious troubles growing out of the dissensions between the Puritans, and Presbyterians and the established church of England in the reigns of James I and Charles I, the Harrises fled

from Glamorgan to Brittany and Navarre. There they united with the Huguenots remaining till the reign of Charles II. Returning to England they stayed there till after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, when the Welsh Baptists turned to America. Between 1691 and 1761 the Huguenots emigrated to America settling Manakin town: the Harris family settled with them: from Manakin a branch of Harris' settled in Brunswick Co.: the names Buckner and Augustine are found in this branch. Characteristics of the family are great height, light grey eyes and red skin: remarkable memories and good conversational powers.

In 1691 William and Mary granted to Henry Harris and John Jordan ten square miles of crown lands in the county of Powhatan, Va., on James River. Walton Harris, a descendant,—eldest son of Nathan Harris, b. 1716, and his wife, Catherine, (the dau. of George Walton, of Brunswick Co.) b. 1739, d. 1809, m. 1760 Rebecca, b. 1744, dau. of Sampson Lanier and wife, Elizabeth Chamberlain. Sampson Lanier was son of Thomas Lanier and his wife, Elizabeth (dau. of John Washington), and grandson of Louis Lanier, of Bordeaux, France.

John Washington b. in England in 1634, emigrated with his brother Andrew, to America in 1657 settling in Westmoreland Co., Va.: he was chosen commander against Indians of Maryland and for his services was made colonel. His son Lawrence m. Mildred, dau. of Augustine Warner and wife Elizabeth, who was dau. of Geo. Reade and wife Elizabeth, (dau. of Capt. Nicolas Martian). John Washington, son of Lawrence m. Miss Whiting and their dau. Elizabeth m. Thos. Lanier, of which marriage Sampson Lanier was the youngest child.

Walton and Rebecca Harris removed with their children from Brunswick to the celebrated fishery at the narrows of the Yadkin river in North Carolina and from thence to Wilkes County, Georgia; thence near to the Schull shoals on the Oconee river in Greene County, Georgia.

Their eldest son, Buckner, was born 1761; at an early age he was engaged in fighting Tories and Indians in the Revolutionary War.

Walton Harris and sons, Buckner and Sampson, were of the Continental troops under Generals Greene and Elijah Clarke in the campaign around Augusta, Ga., when the fort was held by Colonel Brown, a British officer. Walton was made prisoner during the

Augusta battle. His home was burnt by the British, and his wife and family were forced to take refuge in a haystack. After the war he drew lands in Georgia for his service. He was a member of the General Assembly in 1783: was granted 400 acres of land in Wilkes County in 1787. (Records in state office at Atlanta, Ga.)

The will of Walton Harris written and recorded in Greene County, Ga., 1809, mentions his dau. Betsy and six sons, Buckner, Augustine, Walton, Jephtha, Edwin and Sampson (deceased): appoints Peter Early, Geo. Stovall, Ro. Royston, his sons, Augustine and Walton, executors, his wife, Rebecca, executrix: witnesses Joel Colley, Nimrod Dickens, Anna A. Early and Sarah Royston. Walton Harris, Jr., m. Virginia Beverly Billups.

General Buckner Harris resided with his family at St. Augustine, Florida. Under secret orders from Madison's cabinet, he occupied a part of East Florida, then owned by Spain (was general of the American troops called the Patriots) but in its diplomatic intercourse with Spain, the government disavowed its complicity. General Harris was assassinated under a reward offered for his head by the Spanish governor in 1815. His widow moved with her younger children to Jackson, Miss., where descendants yet reside.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS).

11161—1. Robert Early b. 1791; m. Mary Harrison.

11161—2. Sophia b. 1793; m. Col. Russell Jones.

11161—3. Laetitia b. 1795; m. David C. Dickson.

11161—4. Dr. Wiley Pope b. 1797; m. Mary Vivian Ragland.

11161—5. Judge Buckner m. 1st Peninah, dau. of James Steele, 2d Margaret Dunn.

11161—6. Wm. Crawford m. Francina Shields.

11161—7. Dr. Charles Walton b. 1804; m. Sallie Ragland.

Robert Early Harris (Ann Early-Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary Harrison, of South Carolina: lived in Jackson County, Ga. He was in the war with the Creek Indians 1813-14 and was distinguished for his courage: was known as *Early* Harris. His wife was related to President Wm. Hy. Harrison. Early Harris moved to the southwest and died there.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS).

111611—1. James Russell b. 1811.

111611—2. Buckner b. 1813.



JUDGE WILEY POPE HARRIS.



- 111611—3. John Hampton b. 1814; m. 1836 Susan Coleman Williams.  
 111611—4. Robert Early, Jr., b. 1816; m. Nancy Early Harris, dau. of  
 Judge Buckner Harris, of Texas (see record later under  
 Nancy Early-Harris).  
 111611—5. Judge Wiley Pope b. 1818; m. 1851 Fannie Mayes.  
 111611—6. Mary Vivian b. 1820.

John Hampton Harris (Robert Early Harris, Sr., Ann E. Harris,  
 Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1836  
 Susan Coleman Williams (b. 1814). He d. 1865.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS).

- 1116113—1. Wm. Shelton b. 1839.  
 1116113—2. Mary Francis b. 1842.  
 1116113—3. Robert Early b. 1844.  
 1116113—4. Henry Chambers b. 1847.  
 1116113—5. Eudora Elizabeth b. 1859.

Judge Wiley Pope Harris (Robert Early Harris, Sr., Ann E.  
 Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early)  
 m. 1851 Fannie Mayes: was born in Pike County, Mississippi, in  
 1818; lived in Jackson. Judge Harris was elevated to the Circuit  
 Court Bench when quite young and acquired a high reputation as  
 a judge: he was successor of Gen. Guitman in the U. S. Congress.  
 His speech on the Kansas bill is unique and displays peculiar talent.  
 He was a member of the Confederate States provisional Congress  
 at Montgomery, Ala., in February, 1861; was one of the oldest  
 members: a friend and confidant of Jefferson Davis. He d. in 1891.  
 His portrait hangs in the Mississippi Hall of Fame.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS).

- 111614—1. James Bowmar b. 1854; m. 1884 Sallie McBee McWillie.  
 111614—2. Mary Vernon d. young.  
 111614—3. Cynthia Agnes b. 1857; m. 1885 Saml. E. Virden.  
 111614—4. Wiley Pope, Jr., d. young.  
 111614—5. Fannie Mayes b. 1861; m. 1891 Walter Virden.  
 111614—6. Robert Early d. young.  
 111614—7. Sidney Croft d. young.

James Bowmar Harris (Wiley P. Harris, Ro. Early Harris, Sr.,  
 Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John

Early) m. Sallie McBee McWillie. J. B. Harris is a state's bond-attorney at Jackson, Miss.

ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS).

- 1116141—1. Wiley Pope (3rd) b. 1885; m. 1914 Grace Watkins, of Aberdeen, Miss.: issue, Grace Watkins: residence, Jackson.
- 1116141—2. Sallie McWillie b. 1889; m. 1913 L. L. Mayes: residence, Jackson: s. p.
- 1116141—3. Frances Mayes, m. J. Walter Rodgers.
- 1116141—4. William McWillie, d. infant.

Frances Mayes Harris (Jas. Bowmar Harris, Judge Wiley P. Harris, Robt. Early Harris, Sr., Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. J. Walter Rodgers: residence San Francisco, Cal.

ISSUE (SURNAMED RODGERS)

- 11161413—1. Walter.
- 11161413—2. Jas. Bowmar Harris.
- 11161413—3. Sallie McWillie.

Cynthia Agnes Harris (Wiley P. Harris, Ro. Early Harris, Sr., Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1835 Samuel E. Virden, of Jackson, Miss.

ISSUE (SURNAMED VIRDEN).

- |                       |                            |
|-----------------------|----------------------------|
| 1116143—1. Cynthia A. | 1116143—3. Frances Harris. |
| 1116143—2. Harris.    | 1116143—4. Annie.          |

Fannie Mayes Harris (Wiley P. Harris, Ro. Early Harris, Sr., Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1891 Walter Virden, of Jackson, Miss.

ISSUE (SURNAMED VIRDEN).

- |                    |                   |
|--------------------|-------------------|
| 1116145—1. Walter. | 1116145—4. Alice. |
| 1116145—2. Bowmar. | 1116145—5. Frank. |
| 1116145—3. Ruth.   |                   |

Sophia Harris (Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Col. Russell Jones, of Madison Co., Ga.: settled at Gonzales, Texas. Mrs. Jones d. 1857 at Mata Gorda

while on a visit there: left a widow, she had made her home with her son Augustus in Gonzales, Tex.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED JONES).

- 111612—1. Russell, Jr., m. Miss Brown.
- 111612—2. Isham G. m. Minerva Dewitt.
- 111612—3. Augustus Harris m. 1st Ann Randall; m. 2nd Minerva Lewis.
- 111612—4. Emily b. 1816; m. Dr. Jas. M. Cunningham.
- 111612—5. Letitia m. David D. Smith.
- 111612—6. Judge Wm. Early m. ———.
- 111612—7. Sophia m. ——— Anderson.

Russell Jones, Jr., (Sophia Harris-Jones, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Miss Brown.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED JONES).

- 1116121—1. Ann.
- 1116121—2. Clint.

Isham G. Jones (Sophia H. Jones, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Minerva Dewitt.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED JONES).

- 1116122—1. Dewitt.
- 1116122—2. Minerva.
- 1116122—3. Buckner.

Gen. Augustus Harris Jones (Sophia H. Jones, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. in Georgia 1811, m. 1st, Ann Randall, b. in Tennessee 1824; m. 2nd, Minerva Lewis b. 1828 in Miss. Gen. Aug. H. Jones was commissioned brigadier-general in the Mexican War, though quite a young man. All that saved him from the Goliad massacre was that Farriar had sent him back to the states for money with which to pay his soldiers: he returned with the money in a belt under his clothing: was living in Texas in 1850: he was registered in precinct No. 3 Gonzales Co., Texas, in 1870, as a farmer, and the names of himself, second wife and children all appear in the census of that year.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED JONES)

##### (FIRST MARRIAGE)

- 1116123—1. William Early b. 1841; m. 1st Augusta Pulliam; m. 2nd Emma Menefee.



Adeline Jones (Gen. Aug. H. Jones, Sophia H. Jones, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Charles Shiner.

ISSUE (SURNAMED SHINER).

11161235—1. Milton

11161235—3. Vernon.

11161235—2. Gordon.

11161235—4. Adine.

Augustus Jones (Gen. Aug. H. Jones, Sophia H. Jones, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Willie Peck.

ISSUE (SURNAMED JONES).

11161236—1. Mary.

11161236—2. Anna.

11161236—3. Carry.

Emily Jones (Sophia H. Jones, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. Jas. Montgomery Cunningham (b. 1807) a member of the Mississippi Legislature. Mrs. Cunningham died and her husband m. a second time, and has two daughters of the second marriage, living in Atlanta, Ga.

ISSUE (SURNAMED CUNNINGHAM)

1116124—1. Anne b. in Georgia 1834; m. Joseph Buck.

1116124—2. Mary V. b. in Mississippi 1836; m. W. T. Loggins, Sr.

1116124—3. Emily b. 1838; m. Lemuel M. Sparrow.

1116124—4. Henry Clay b. 1840; d. aged 21 years, of tuberculosis, at Macon, Miss.

1116124—5. William Harris b. 1842 m. Mary Robertson.

1116124—6. Julia b. 1844; m. 1st Gen. Wm. Brantley of the C. S. Army; m. 2nd Jas. W. Steen, of Texas; s. p.

1116124—7. Edward Russell b. 1846; m. Ella Mooney.

1116124—8. Sidney Smith b. 1850; moved to Newberry, So. Ca.: unmarried.

1116124—9. Samuel Emmet b. 1856; m. Willie Brayden: issue, 2 sons and a dau.: residence, Texas.

Anne Cunningham (Emily J. Cunningham, Sophia H. Jones, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Joseph Buck.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BUCK)

- 11161241—1. William.
- 11161241—2. Bessie, m. Terrell Joyner, of Sherman, Texas.
- 11161241—3. Justa, m. 1st Henry Greer, of Texas: m. 2nd Rev. David, a Baptist minister; both were foreign missionaries.
- 11161241—4. Fannie, m. Dr. Prince, of Mississippi.

Mary Victoria Cunningham (Emily J. Cunningham, Sophia H. Jones, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Wm. T. Loggins, Sr., who was captain of a company in the 30th Miss. Reg., C. S. Army: resided near Lodi, Miss.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED LOGGINS).

- 11161242—1. Annie d. infant.
- 11161242—2. Emily b. 1855; d. aged 16 years.
- 11161242—3. Victor b. 1858; d. in early manhood.
- 11161242—4. Willie b. 1860; m. Henry Hunter Harris.
- 11161242—5. Mary Effie b. 1862.
- 11161242—6. William T., Jr. b. 1864; m. Sarah Lucas.
- 11161242—7. Edward b. 1866; m. Jessie McClean.

Wm. T. Loggins, Jr. (Mary V. Cunningham-Loggins, Emily J. Cunningham, Sophia H. Jones, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Sarah, dau. of Dr. John H. Lucas and his wife, Sarah Camp (b. in Alabama, moved to Mississippi; d. 1913). Dr. Lucas was a native of Tennessee, but moved to Mississippi when a young man, and became identified with the delta section, where he spent the last 60 years of his life: held the position of trustee of the University of the South at Sewanee, where he met with a son of Wm. H. Cunningham, who graduated in medicine there. Dr. Lucas served in the Confederate Army as a surgeon. Residence Greenwood, Miss.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED LOGGINS).

- 111612426—1. John Lucas.
- 111612426—2. Teresa Camp, student at Sophie Newcomb College, New Orleans.
- 111612426—3. Elizabeth Cunningham.
- 111612426—4. Vivian Hunter.
- 111612426—5. Sarah Willis.
- 111612426—6. Eleanor Montgomery.

Emily Cunningham (Emily Jones-Cunningham, Sophia H. Jones, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Jr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Lemuel M. Sparrow, of Pensacola, Fla.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED SPARROW)

11161243—1. James Cunningham, of Louisiana; m. ———: issue.

11161243—2. Mary Mode, m. James Steen.

11161243—3. Annie, m. John J. Minter.

Mary Mode Sparrow (Emma Cunningham-Sparrow, Emily J. Cunningham, Sophia H. Jones, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. James Steen, stepson of Mrs. Julia Cunningham-Steen, son of Jas. Wiley Steen: lives in New Mexico.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED STEEN)

111612432—1. Annie Julia.

111612432—2. Kent, killed 1918 in the World War.

111612432—3. Harry.

111612432—4. Bessie.

Annie Sparrow (Emma C. Sparrow, Emily J. Cunningham, Sophia H. Jones, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John J. Minter.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED MINTER)

111612433—1. James L.

111612433—3. Wilda.

111612433—2. John B.

111612433—4. Ralph N.

William Harris Cunningham (Emily J. Cunningham, Sophia H. Jones, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary Robertson: moved to Louisiana. Wm. H. Cunningham was captain of a company in the Confederate Army at 18 years of age.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CUNNINGHAM)

11161245—1. Mary.

11161245—4. Robert.

11161245—2. Emma.

11161245—5. Marvin.

11161245—3. Nell.

Edward Russell Cunningham (Emily J. Cunningham, Sophia H. Jones, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1883 Ella Mooney; residence Greene, Texas.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CUNNINGHAM)

11161247—1. Edward.

11161247—4. William Sidney.

11161247—2. Ruth d.

11161247—5. Robert.

11161247—3. Corinne.

Letitia Jones (Sophia H. Jones, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. David D. Smith.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED SMITH)

1116125—I. Thomas.

Judge Wm. Early Jones (Sophia H. Jones, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. ———.

Wm. E. Jones, of Franklin College, was a very talented man: edited a paper at Athens, Ga.; later was a member of the Georgia Legislature: edited a paper at Augusta, where he also practiced law. He moved to Texas, was a member of its Congress before its annexation and became a judge of the state court. When the whole court in San Antonio was taken prisoners by the Mexicans he was put into the Mill prison and required to draw for the "Black Bean," as it was called—all who drew black beans were to be shot. He drew a white bean, and was thrown back into prison, but afterwards made his escape: a son captured with Judge Jones was never heard from and is supposed to have been murdered by Mexicans.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED JONES).

1116126—I. Judge Wm. K. Jones, of Delico, Texas.

1116126—2. Frank..

Sophia Jones (Sophia Harris-Jones, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mr. Anderson.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ANDERSON).

1116127—I. Barry.

Letitia Harris (Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. David C. Dickson, Jr., a member of Congress from Mississippi; also Consul to San Antonio, Mexico: lived first in Jackson County, Ga., but moved to Mississippi. Dr. Dickson died in 1833 while serving in Congress, and was buried at Hot Springs, Ark.: he was a prominent

figure in the early history of his state. Mrs. Nancy Early-Harris died while on a visit to her daughter, Letitia Harris-Dickson, though she made her home with her son, Dr. Wiley P. Harris.

Wm. Dickson, emigrant, of Scotch ancestry, married his cousin, Elizabeth, of Irish extraction, dau. of Col. John Dickson, a Revolutionary soldier. David Dickson (son of Wm. and Eliz'h Dickson) m. (2nd wife) Martha Cureton: their son, David C. Dickson m. Laetitia, dau. of Gen. Buckner and Ann Early-Harris. David Dickson, Sr., was born in Pendleton County, South Carolina, in 1750: died in Fayette County, Ga., in 1830. In 1775 he joined the American forces at Snowy Crest on Reedy river. In 1777 as captain of artillery he carried a company of Minute men to Georgia, where he was stationed on the frontier. In 1778 he went with the army to capture St. Augustine, which enterprise miscarrying, the company disbanded. He returned to South Carolina, joined the standard of Independence, serving till the end of the war as captain of artillery: was a terror to Tories, who gave him the nick name of "Long Pat." After the war he was elected to the Georgia Senate as long as he would serve: was also appointed and served as general of the Georgia Militia.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED DICKSON).

- 111613—1. Thomas Hyde, accidentally shot when he was 24 years of age.
- 111613—2. Martha Letitia m. Jacob Womack.
- 111613—3. David H. m. 1837 Marian Robb.
- 111613—4. Julia M. m. Charles M. Price.
- 111613—5. Christopher Rankin m. Olivia Hailey.
- 111613—6. Benjamin d. young.
- 111613—7. Margaret d. young.
- 111613—8. Mary m. 1st, ——— Weatherwax: m. 2nd, ——— Van Zandt.
- 111613—9. Matilda Early m. 1st, Chas. A. Smith: m. 2nd, Isaiah Green.
- 111613—10. Laura m. Dr. Devine, of Madison County, Mississippi.

Martha Letitia Dickson (Letitia Harris-Dickson, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Jacob Womack, of Jackson Miss.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED WOMACK).

- 1116132—1. Letitia m. Mr. Thompson: issue, Pattie m. Mr. Seabaugh, of Belton, Texas.

David H. Dickson (Letitia Harris-Dickson, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Marian Robb.

David H. Dickson was a planter and lived near Jackson, Miss.: was a soldier in the Mexican war, and in the early days of the war between the states he was a drill master to train raw troops into shape. He died on his plantation near Jackson.

ISSUE (SURNAMED DICKSON).

- 1116133—1. Sallie m. Capt. W. Q. Lowd.
- 1116133—2. Thomas Hyde m. 1866 Harriett E. Hardenstein.
- 1116133—3. Letitia d. young.
- 1116133—4. John Rankin m. Sallie Dameron.
- 1116133—5. Martha m. 1st Geo. Harrell; m. 2nd, Mr. Miller.
- 1116133—6. George drowned 1867, aged 6 years.
- 1116133—7. Minnie d. young.

Sallie Dickson (Letitia Harris-Dickson, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Capt. W. Q. Lowd, a native of New Hampshire: captain in the Confederate Army.

ISSUE (SURNAMED LOWD).

- 11161331—1. Howard Dickson, m. 1st Ada Beard; m. 2nd Mrs. L. C. Nash.
- 11161331—2 W. Q. d. young.                      11161331—5. William.
- 11161331—3. Marian d. young.                      11161331—6. Hamilton.
- 11161331—4. Percy.

Thomas Hyde Dickson (Letitia Harris-Dickson, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Harriett E. Hardenstein, residence, Jackson, Miss.

ISSUE (SURNAMED DICKSON).

- 11161332—1. Harris b. 1868; m. 1906 Madeline L. Metcalf.
- 11161332—2. Thomas Helion d. young.
- 11161332—3. Augustus Otto Helion b. 1872; m. 1902 Lucy McWillie: issue,  
Lucy McW., b. 1903: Sarah Katherine b. 1907.
- 11161332—4. Harriett d. young.
- 11161332—5. Thomas Hyde b. 1876; m. 1904 Nell Farish Stout: issue, Jane  
Davis b. 1907; Thos. Hyde b. 1910.

Harris Dickson (Thos. H. Dickson, Letitia H. Dickson, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) attorney-at-law, author of the popular character sketch "Old Reliable," contributor to the great American magazines; m. Madelaine

L. Metcalf: residence Vicksburg, Miss. Mr. Harris went to France in the capacity of war correspondent for Collier's Weekly and was attached to the 7th Field Artillery, part of the first division of artillery under the original command of Gen. Peyton C. March: he had every opportunity to view what was taking place, and when he returned went on the platform for the purpose of imparting the information he had gained while on the field.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED DICKSON)

1. Elizabeth b. 1910.

John Rankin Dickson (David H. Dickson, Letitia H. Dickson, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Sallie Dameron.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED DICKSON).

11161334—1. Birdie.	11161334—5. Robbie.
11161334—2. John Wm.	11161334—6. Minnie.
11161334—3. Thomas.	11161334—7. Sallie.
11161334—4. James.	11161334—8. Bell.

Martha Dickson (David H. Dickson, Letitia H. Dickson, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st, George Harrell; m. 2nd, ——— Miller.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRELL).

11161335—1. Erskine.

#### (SURNAMED MILLER).

11161335—2. ———.

Julia M. Dickson (Letitia Harris-Dickson, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Charles M. Price, resided first at Jackson, Miss.; moved to New Orleans during 1861-5: d. 1880.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED PRICE)

1116134—1. Charles d. young.
1116134—2. Martha ("Mattie") m. ——— McGrath.
1116134—3. Nathaniel d. aged 23 years.

Martha Price (Julia M. Dickson-Price, Letitia H. Dickson, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. ——— McGrath, of New Orleans; died in early life.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED McGRATH)

- 11161342—1. Willie.  
 11161342—2. Julia m. ——— Conway, of New Orleans.  
 11161342—3.  
 11161342—4.

Christopher Rankin Dickson (Letitia H. Dickson, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Olivia Hailey, of Madison County, Mississippi. Residence, Jackson, Miss.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED DICKSON).

- 1116135—1. Orleon d.  
 1116135—2. Lula m. Mr. Berkeley; issue, Olive. Mrs. Berkeley d. 1895 in N. Y.  
 1116135—3. Jefferson Davis, engineer on the Y. & Mo. R. R.; m. ———.

Mary Dickson (Letitia H. Dickson, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st Mr. Weatherwax; m. 2nd, Dr. Van Zandt; lived in Mississippi.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED WEATHERWAX).

- 1116138—1. Kitty.

## (SURNAMED VAN ZANDT)

- 1116138—2. David.  
 1116138—3. Julia.

Matilda Early Dickson (Letitia H. Dickson, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st Chas. A. Smith, of Jackson; m. 2nd Isaiah Green. Mrs. Green d. in New Orleans.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED SMITH).

- 1116139—1. Charles A., Jr.  
 1116139—2. David Dickson; lives in Arkansas.

## (SURNAMED GREEN.)

- 1116139—3. Henry.  
 1116139—4. Julia.  
 1116139—5. Emma, lives at New Orleans; m. ———.

Laura Dickson (Letitia H. Dickson, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early), of Madison County,

Mississippi, m. Dr. Devine: residence 1st, McComb City; 2nd, Vicksburg; 3d, Jackson, Miss.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED DEVINE).

- 111613A—1. Harris d. young.
- 111613A—2. Matilda m. Dr. Matthews.
- 111613A—3. Letitia.
- 111613A—4. Elizabeth.
- 111613A—5. Bell, (son).

Dr. Wiley Pope Harris (Ann Early-Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. in Wilkes County, Ga., 1797; m. 1819 Mary Vivian Ragland, of Davidson County, Tenn.: she d. 1844, Dr. Harris d. 1845. He was several years in the Mississippi Legislature: elected a general of militia: appointed by Pres't Jackson Register of the Land Office at Columbus.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS).

- 111614—1. Amanthis Letitia b. 1820; m. Samuel Judson Morehead.
- 111614—2. Sophia b. 1822; d. infant.
- 111614—3. David Cleveland m. 1824; d. young.
- 111614—4. Lewis Binghamman b. 1827; m. Lucy Ella Rice.
- 111614—5. Nancy L. b. 1830; d. 1839.
- 111614—6. James Ragland b. in Columbus, Miss., in 1833; m. 1856 Mary Ann Rice.
- 111614—7. Sarah Allen b. 1836; m. Douglas Neil.
- 111614—8. Robert Walton b. 1840; d. 1906.
- 111614—9. Eliza b. 1846; d. 1909.

Amanthis Letitia Harris (Dr. W. P. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1840 Sam'l J. Morehead (d. 1891). Mrs. Morehead d. 1839.

Joseph, son of William Morehead, of Scotland, emigrated to America, settling near Hagerstown, Maryland, where he married Rachel Parks, who was of Irish ancestry: moved from there to Ohio with his family of seven small children, and lived on a farm. When Wm. Morehead came to America to visit his son, he wore the Highland costume. Samuel Judson Morehead, son of Joseph was educated at Miami University, Oxford, Ohio: graduated at law, moved to Gallatin, Miss., in 1835, where he practiced his profession till 1858, when he retired: m. 1840 Amanthis L. Harris.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED MOREHEAD).

- 1116141—1. Mary Louise b. 1841, formerly of Brown's Wells; resident at W. Beach, Biloxi, Miss.  
 1116141—2. Wm. Taliaferro, b. 1843; m. 1881 Marie Veret McCall.  
 1116141—3. Alice Francina b. 1845; d. young.  
 1116141—4. Wiley Harris b. 1846; d. young.  
 1116141—5. Julia Amanthis b. 1847; m. 1868 Thos. E. Groome.  
 1116141—6. Samuel Joseph b. 1849.  
 1116141—7. Nannie Harris b. 1850; d. 1863.  
 1116141—8. Laura Jane d. infant. }  
 1116141—9. Medora Catherine d. infant. } twins.  
 1116141—10. Sallie Howard b. 1853; d. young.  
 1116141—11. Rachel Estelle b. 1855; m. 1886 Wm. Miller.  
 1116141—12. James Harris b. 1860; d. 1879.  
 1116141—13. Benjamin Harris b. 1863; m. 1906 Mrs. Florence Moore.  
 1116141—14. Isabella Parks, b. 1866; m. 1901 Marshall Smith Hester.

Wm. T. Morehead (Amanthis L. Harris-Morehead, Dr. W. P. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Marie V. McCall: d. 1886.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED MOREHEAD).

- 11161412—1. Richard McCall h. 1882.  
 11161412—2. Marie Louise b. 1884; m. 1910 Saml. Waters Allen, of Louisville, Ky.: issue, Marie L. b. 1911.  
 11161412—3. Lottie Borland b. 1886.

Julia Amanthis Morehead (Amanthis L. H. Morehead, Dr. W. P. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1863 Thos. Edmund Groome, of Centreville, Miss.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED GROOME).

- 11161415—1. John Morehead b. 1869; d. infant.  
 11161415—2. Wm. Henry b. 1871; m. 1897 Ida Piercefield.  
 11161415—3. Robert Rice b. 1874; d. young.  
 11161415—4. Susan Margaret b. 1877; m. Edward Virgil Jones (son of Edw. Lafayette and Ellen Miller-Jones) b. at Monticello, Miss., m. at Leland, Miss.: residence, Hollandale, Miss.: s. p.  
 11161415—5. Marie Louise b. 1880; m. 1901 Tate Ewing Fugate: she d. 1909.  
 11161415—6. Thomas Edmund b. 1885; d. infant.  
 11161415—7. James Harris, b. 1887; d. infant.

Wm. Henry Groome (Julia A. Morehead. Amanthis L. H. Morehead, Dr. W. P. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Ida Piercefield.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED GROOME).

- 11161415—1. Thomas P. b. 1900.
- 11161415—2. David Rice b. 1903.
- 11161415—3. Tilda b. 1906.

Rachel Estelle Morehead (Amanthis L. H. Morehead, Dr. W. P. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Wm. Miller, of Hazelhurst, Miss.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED MILLER).

- 1116141B—1. Wm. Howard b. 1887.
- 1116141B—2. Harris Evans b. 1839.
- 1116141B—3. Estelle Morehead b. 1893.

Isabella Parks Morehead (Amanthis L. H. Morehead, Dr. W. P. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1901 Marshall Smith Hester: lived near Jackson, Miss.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED HESTER).

- 1116141E—1. Charles Morehead b. 1902. d. infant.
- 1116141E—2. Marshall S., Jr., b. 1903.
- 1116141E—3. David Calvert b. 1905.

Lewis Binghamam Harris (Dr. Wiley P. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Lucy Ella Rice. Lewis B. Harris graduated from Lexington, Ky., Law School: d. 1891.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS).

- 1116144—1. Agnes m. Dr. John Magruder.
- 1116144—2. Nellie Floyd.
- 1116144—3. Samuel Rice.
- 1116144—4. Lewis Binghamam, Jr.
- 1116144—5. Mary Elizabeth.
- 1116144—6. Sarah Louise m. Abe Heath Conn: issue, Louise Harris.
- 1116144—7. Idelette Rice m. Hugh McLauren Wood: s. p.

Agnes Harris (Lewis B. Harris, Dr. Wiley P. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. John Magruder, of Jackson, Miss.

ISSUE (SURNAMED MAGRUDER).

- 11161441—1. Julia Ella m. Charles Hicks: issue, Frances Harris.
- 11161441—2. John, Jr.

James Ragland Harris, Sr., (Dr. Wiley P. Harris, Ann E. Harris Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary A. Rice. Jas. R. Harris was a graduate of Lexington, Ky., Law School.

ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS).

- 1116146—1. George Wiley m. Maybel D<sup>e</sup> Berry.
- 1116146—2. Hezekiah Brown d. young.
- 1116146—3. Benjamin Rice d. infant.
- 1116146—4. Samuel Morehead d. infant.
- 1116146—5. James Ragland, Jr., m. Nellie Washburne.
- 1116146—6. Mary Macon.
- 1116146—7. Mattie Gaither, m. Dr. Elstner Hobson D<sup>e</sup> Berry.
- 1116146—8. Robert Rice.

George Wiley Harris (Jas. R. Harris, Sr., Dr. W. P. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Maybel de Berry. Residence, Corneta, Texas.

ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS).

- 11161461—1. Kathleen Flowers.
- 11161461—2. George William.
- 11161461—3. Mary Elstner.

James Ragland Harris, Jr. (Jas. R. Harris, Sr., Dr. W. P. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Nellie Washburne, of New Orleans.

ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS).

- 11161465—1. Charles Washburne.
- 11161465—2. Elizabeth Purvis.

Mattie Gaither Harris (Jas. R. Harris, Sr., Dr. W. P. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. Elstner H. D<sup>e</sup> Berry.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED DE BERRY)

11161467—1. Elstner Hobson, Jr.,

11161467—2. Dorothy Rice.

Sarah Allan Harris (Dr. W. P. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1836, d. 1905; m. James Douglas Neil, of Portsmouth, Va.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED NEIL).

1116147—1. Annie Greenwood b. 1862; m. 1884 B. S. Humphreys: m. 2d, 1898, Hon. R. Watts Magruder.

1116147—2. Fannie Ragland b. 1864; m. Geo. Lafayette Ware.

Annie "Denie" G. Neil (Sarah A. Harris-Neil, Dr. W. P. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st B. S. Humphreys, of Port Gibson, Miss., who d. 1891; m. 1898, 2nd, Hon. R. Watts Magruder.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED HUMPHREYS)

11161471—1. Nellie Neil b. 1888; m. Mr. Russum: issue Denie Eugenia.

## (SURNAMED MAGRUDER)

11161471—2. Fannie Rosa b. 1899.

11161471—3. Lauchlin McLaurin b. 1901.

11161471—4. Douglas Neil b. 1904.

Fannie Ragland Neil (Sarah A. Harris-Neil, Dr. W. P. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1864; m. Geo. Lafayette Ware, of Jackson, Miss.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED WARE).

11161472—1. ——— d. infant.

11161472—2. Wm. Douglas b. 1887.

11161472—3. Hazel Ware m. Walter White, atty.-at-law, of Mobile, Ala.

Judge Buckner Harris (Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st Peninah Steele: m. 2nd, Margaret Dunn: lived in DeWitt County, Texas: Judge Harris was on the Mississippi Supreme Bench for many years.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS).

111615—1. Nancy Early m. Robert E. Harris.

111615—2. Augustin m. 1st, Mary Houston; m. 2nd, Madora Collins.

- 111615—3. Merry m. 1st, Miss Allen; m. 2nd, Miss Bullock.  
 111615—4. Julia m. 1st Jas. Dunn Houston, son of Robt. Boyd Houston and  
 Mary Dunn, near Holly Springs, Miss.: m. 2nd ———  
 Matthews.  
 111615—5. Buckner m. 1st, Carrie Gillespie; m. 2nd, Mary Sutton.  
 111615—6. Melissa, m. William Leigh: issue, Blanche.  
 111615—7. Francina m. John Houston.  
 111615—8. Peninah m. Henry Baldridge.  
 111615—9. James d. during the war between the States.  
 111615—10. Alice m. Joseph Johnston.

Nancy Early Harris (Judge Buckner Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Robt. E. Harris, son of Robt. E. Harris, Sr.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS).

- 1116151—1. Wiley P. was adopted by Wiley P. Harris, Sr., but died of  
 consumption, just as he was grown, at the home of his  
 uncle, Buckner Harris, in San Antonio, Texas.  
 1116151—2. Josephine d. infant.

Augustin Harris (Judge Buckner Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st Mary Houston; m. 2d, Medora Collins.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS).

##### (FIRST MARRIAGE)

- 1116152—1. Maggie.  
 1116152—2. Ella.  
 1116152—3. Augustin.

##### (SECOND MARRIAGE)

- 1116152—4. Susie.  
 1116152—5. Addie.  
 1116152—6. Wiley.

Merry Harris (Judge Buckner Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st, Miss Allen: m. 2nd, Miss Bullock, dau. of Judge Bullock, of Tennessee.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS).

- 1116153—1. Nancy.  
 1116153—2. Mary.  
 1116153—3. Robert.

Julia Harris (Judge Buckner Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Jas. Dunn Houston, of the pioneer Sam Houston family: m. 2nd ——— Matthews.

Houston Arms: Az, a chevron even between three hedgehogs, or,  
 Crest: A hedgehog, or,  
 Motto: Ubique patrium reminisce.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED HOUSTON).

1116154—1. Robert.

1116154—2. Dunn.

1116154—3. William Buckner m. Sue Jones; lived in Gonzales, Texas; s. p.

1116154—4. Lora.

Buckner Harris (Judge Buckner Harris, Sr., Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st, Carrie Gillespie; m. 2nd, Mary Sutton. (A Buckner Harris, said to have been a Methodist minister, moved to Texas; died a few years ago: ~~was it this one?~~)

## ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS).

## (FIRST MARRIAGE)

1116155—1. James.

1116155—2. John.

1116155—3. Lela.

1116155—4. Annie.

## (SECOND MARRIAGE)

1116155—5. Bessie.

1116155—6. Arthur.

1116155—7. Frank.

Francina Harris (Judge Buckner Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John Houston.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED HOUSTON).

1116157—1. Peninah.

1116157—2. Frank.

1116157—3. Lula.

Peninah Harris (Judge Buckner Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Henry Baldridge.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BALDRIDGE).

1116158—1. Lawrence.

1116158—2. Earl.

1116158—3. William.

Alice Harris (Judge Buckner Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Joseph Johnston.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED JOHNSTON).

111615A—1. Buckner.

111615A—2. Sallie.

111615A—3. Nina.

111615A—4. Jeff.

111615A—5. Earl.

111615A—6. Joseph.

Wm. Crawford Harris (Ann Early-Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Francina Shields, of Natchez, Miss.: resided many years in Jackson, Miss.: purchased a plantation on the island opposite Savannah, Ga.; but returned to Mississippi: finally settled in Arkansas. Wm. C. Harris was an attorney-at-law and acquired wealth.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS)

111616—1. Eugenia m. twice; brothers named Lee: d. s. p.

Dr. Charles Walton Harris (Ann Early-Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1804, in Georgia; m. 1822 at Holmesville, Pike Co., Miss., Sallie (b. 1807), dau. of ——— Ragland and his wife Miss Allen: Dr. Harris d. 1884 at Lonoke, Ark., and was buried at Gallatin, Miss.: his wife d. 1854. He graduated from Transylvania College (now the University of Kentucky) at Lexington and settled at Holmesville: was a physician and surgeon of note: had a medical college with nineteen or twenty students under his charge. He had large claims on the city of Hot Springs, Ark., a suit for the recovery of which was in progress when he died.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS).

111617—1. Emily Early b. 1825; m. 1844 Dr. Powers Blackburn Massey.

111617—2. Eveline Gordon b. 1827; m. Benjamin King.

111617—3. Eliza Lanier b. 1829, d. 1854; m. John W. Corley: issue, Lucretia, d. young.

111617—4. Dudley Winslow b. 1831, d. 1851, unmarried

111617—5. Charles Walton b. 1835, unmarried, d. 1858 in Brownsville, Ark.

111617—6. William C. b. 1839, d. 1843; unmarried.

111617—7. Henry Ragland b. 1842: settled at Lonoke, Ark.: moved to Oklahoma: then moved to Jacksonville, Ark.: m. and had a large family.

111617—8. Mary Walton b. 1846; m. 1871 Rev. Ruffin T. Davis.

Emily Early Harris (Dr. Chas. W. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. Powers B. Massey (b. 1818) son of John Massey, a wealthy planter with land in Kershaw and Lancaster districts, South Carolina; had a large machinery mill on Lynch's creek and a flour or merchants' mill. The Masseys lived originally in Maryland: Pierre Toas Massey (1644) first settler of the name. Nicolas Massey moved from Maryland to

Waxham settlement, So. Ca. Dr. P. B. Massey graduated from the Med. Coll. of Augusta, Ga., moved to Mississippi where he met and married Emily E. Harris. Dr. Massey went to seek gold in California, at the time of the gold craze, took measles on shipboard, caught cold and died July, 1849, at Acapulco, Mexico. Mrs. Massey d. August 22, 1851, at Gallatin, Miss.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED MASSEY).

1116171—1. Mary Brower b. 1847; m. 1866 Dr. Joseph E. Lynch.

1116171—2. Sarah Blackburn b. 1849; m. Dr. J. J. Kirkbride.

Mary Brower Massey (Emily E. H. Massey, Dr. Chas. W. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1866 Dr. Joseph E. Lynch. Mrs. Lynch was unusually clever and well educated: graduated with honors from St. Agnes Dominican Academy at Memphis, Tenn.: she d. of yellow fever at Port Gibson, Miss., in 1878, leaving a very young daughter, Ethel, who thus orphaned, lived with her guardian in Memphis, but while still of tender years, joined an aunt at the Dominican nunnery in Ohio.

Dr. Lynch was of Irish parentage: the family includes a long line of surgeons dating back to William the Conqueror, when they are said to have gone to England from France and been prominent in the history of Ireland. Dr. Lynch graduated at the N. Y. Medical College, after taking a collegiate course with the Dominicans at St. Joseph's College, Somerset, Ohio, and reading medicine with his father, Dr. Edward Lynch. He entered the U. S. Army as surgeon on Maj. Gen. Tremont's staff in 1861 and remained in the army till the close of the war, when he was given charge of hospitals established by Grant at Memphis: he rose from youngest staff surgeon in service to the rank of Major-Surgeon. In Memphis he was presented with testimonials of esteem and a set of surgical instruments in recognition of his superiority. Philadelphia College honored him and invited him to give clinics at that institution. He met Mary Brower Massey when she was attending St. Agnes' School in Memphis, through Fr. Rochford, who had been his professor and friend, and was then at St. Peters in Memphis. Their marriage occurred in 1866 at Port Gibson, Miss.: though opposed by her family because Dr. Lynch was a Catholic and officer in the Northern Army. They

lived in Memphis for a time, his health failing, he moved to New York in order to build up a practice, but died suddenly in 1875. The father of Joseph Lynch, Dr. Edward Lynch, was born in Drogheda, Ireland, on the Irish Sea: graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, at Glasgow, Scotland: m. Sarah Gaynor, dau. of a wealthy farmer of Athlone Co., West Meath, Ireland: he was the youngest of his family—three other brothers of whom were physicians—sons of Dr. Perence Lynch.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED LYNCH)

11161711—1. Mary Louise, burned to death when four years old.

11161711—2. Josephine Ethel Massey, a Dominican nun at St. Mary's of the Springs, Shepard, Ohio; bearing the name, Sr. Winifred.

Sarah Blackburn Massey (Emily E. Harris, Dr. Chas. W. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. J. J. Kirkbride, of Philadelphia. Mrs. Kirkbride also graduated from St. Agnes Dom. Acad. with honors: possessed beauty and much musical ability: d. of yellow fever at Port Gibson 1878, leaving one child. Dr. Kirkbride was of a prominent Phila. family: m. again after death of his wife.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED KIRKBRIDE)

11161712—1. Auvergne Massey.

Auvergne Massey Kirkbride (Sarah B. Massey, Emily E. Harris, Dr. Chas. W. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. ———.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED KIRKBRIDE).

11161712—1. Reba.

11161712—2. Eleanor Massey.

Eveline Gordon Harris (Dr. Chas. W. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1827, d. 1901; m. 1846 Benjamin King: (who d. 1884).

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED KING).

1116172—1. Dr. Benjamin, Jr., b. 1849; m. 3 times.

1116172—2. Ruth b. 1851; m. H. C. Fairman.

1116172—3. Josephine b. 1856; m. 1873 Dr. Jos. Albert Rowan.

1116172—4. Eveline b. 1868; m. 1885 Isaac Bloom: issue, Joseph, b. 1888.

Dr. Benjamin King (Eveline G. Harris-King, Dr. Chas. W. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st, Blanche Collier: m. 2nd, Martha A. Baker: m. 3d, Ida Caroline Eagan, of Crystal Spgs., Miss. Residence, Beauregard, Miss.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED KING).

## FIRST MARRIAGE.

11161721—1. Blanche Eva b. 1874; m. ——— Gilmore, of Selma, Ala.

## SECOND MARRIAGE.

11161721—2. Wanita Alice b. 1881; m. 1901 A. W. Jennings.

## THIRD MARRIAGE.

11161721—3. Edna Early b. 1885. 11161721—5. Benjamin 3d b. 1890.

11161721—4. Varina Davis b. 1883. 11161721—6. Wilhelmina b. 1893.

Ruth King (Eveline G. Harris-King, Dr. Chas. W. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. H. C. Fairman. Sons live in Atlanta, Ga.: she d. 1896.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED FAIRMAN).

11161722—1. King.

11161722—4. Hal.

11161722—2. Dudley } twins.

11161722—3. Waverly }

Josephine King (Eveline G. Harris-King, Chas. W. Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1874 Dr. Joseph Albert Rowan: d. 1885.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ROWAN).

11161723—1. Anabel m. W. D. Ross, of Wesson.

11161723—2. Dr. Walter Hawthorne, of Wiggins, Miss., connected with the State Medical Board.

11161723—3. Eva m. Frank Higdon.

11161723—4. Janet m. Percivale Hale.

Mary Walton Harris (Dr. Charles Walton Harris, Ann E. Harris, Jacob Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Rev. Ruffin T. Davis: residence, Camden, Ark.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED DAVIS).

1116178—1. Minnie m. ——— ———: issue, 2 daus.

1116178—2. Henry drowned at 15 years of age.

1116178—3. Dudley.

1116178—4. Willa m. Rev. Wm. Hardy Woodfin (Congregationalist minister), of Lake Charles, Louisiana.

1116178—5. Hilliard Stone, of Mangum, Green County, Oklahoma.











## CHAPTER VIII

---

### SEVENTH BRANCH OF THE FAMILY OF EARLY

---

#### ALLIED WITH ROGERS

---

#### FAMILY OF ANN EARLY-ROGERS

7th child and 2nd dau. of Jeremiah and Elizabeth Buford-Early.

Giles Rogers emigrated from Worcestershire, England, early in the 17th century, to that part of Virginia which became King and Queen County. He married Miss Easom and had a large family. He was the ancestor of Joseph Rogers, Sr., who settled in Culpeper county, and whose will was recorded there in 1761. His son, Joseph Rogers, Jr., b. 1742, m. Ann, dau. of Jeremiah Early, Sr. They lived in Culpeper some years but moved in 1782 to Fayette County, Kentucky, settling at Bryant's Station. In a list of members of the church at this place the name of Ann Rogers is the first given.

Bryant's Station was a fort on the Elkhorn, five miles from Lexington, Ky. A siege occurred there Aug. 15, 1782: the battle of Blue Licks followed, and in this engagement Bernard Rogers, brother of Joseph, Jr., was killed. The fort contained about 40 cabins, placed in parallel lines, connected by strong palissades and garrisoned by forty or fifty men. It was a parallelogram of 30 rods in length by 20 in breadth, forming an enclosure of nearly four acres, which was protected by a trench four feet deep in which strong and heavy pickets were planted by ramming the earth well down against them. These were twelve feet out of the ground, being formed of hard, durable timber at least a foot in diameter. At the angles were small squares or block houses, which projected beyond the palisades and served to give additional strength at the corners as well as permitted the besieged to pour a raking fire across the advancing party of assailants. Two folding gates were in front and rear, swinging on prodigious wooden hinges, sufficient for the passage in and out of men and wagons in times of security. These gates were provided with bars. During the famous siege of 1782 the women, at the peril of their lives, obtained water for the soldiers

from the spring at the foot of the hill. This spring has been enclosed with an ornamental and stout stone wall.

In leaving Virginia Joseph Rogers exchanged his farm, called "Horse Shoe Bend," with John Preston, of Culpeper, Va., for 3,000 acres of land near Lexington, Ky., known as the "Bryant Station" farm, and at first the family lived at the station. Later he built a house upon the site of the fort, some timber of which was used in the construction of his dwelling. This land remained in the possession of his family till about twenty-five years ago.

Ann Early (Jeremiah Early, Thomas Early, John Early) m. Joseph Rogers, Jr., son of Joseph Rogers, Sr., of Culpeper County, Va. Moved to Bryant Station, Ky.

After the death of Ann Early-Rogers, Joseph Rogers married twice, and lived to be ninety-odd years of age: was buried at the Bryant Station home: married 2d Mrs. Jane Farrar, widow of Joseph Royal Farrar, of Covington, Ky.: married 3d Susan Coons, of Fayette County, Ky. His son, Dr. Coleman Rogers, married Jane Farrar, the dau. of his step-mother, the second wife of Joseph Rogers.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

- 1117—1. Jeremiah m. Fannie Henderson Clark.
- 1117—2. John m. 1st, in 1791, Sarah Kirtley; m. 2d Dolly Carson.
- 1117—3. Joseph m. Henrietta Rodes.
- 1117—4. James m. 1st Nancy Rodes: m. 2d, Susan Ford.
- 1117—5. Henry m. Sallie R. Thompson; m. 2d Susan Burke.
- 1117—6. Elijah m. Judith Buford: d. s. p.
- 1117—7. Dr. Coleman b. Mar. 6, 1781; m. Jane Farrar.
- 1117—8. Elizabeth m. 1st Benjamin Smith; m. 2d Mr. Thompson: went to Missouri.
- 1117—9. George m. Mary Kirtley.
- 1117—10. Richard m. Katherine Easton.

Jeremiah Rogers (Ann Early-Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Fannie Henderson Clark, dau. of Robert and Susan Henderson-Clark, of Clark Co., Ky., a descendant of the pioneer, Geo. Rogers Clark: Fannie H. Clark was also a sister of Gov. Jas. Clark, of Kentucky, and of Bennett Clark, of Missouri. Jeremiah Rogers lived in Fayette County, Ky.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

- 11171—1. Dr. Joseph H. D. Rogers m. Abby Goodwin Lane.
- 11171—2. Susan H. m. Dr. John A. Halderman.

- 11171—3. Robert C. m. Elizabeth McCann.  
 11171—4. Ann Elizabeth m. John Morton.  
 11171—5. Jeremiah (called "Shep.") Early, m. Sarah Clark.  
 11171—6. William H., unmarried. Officer in the war of 1836: d. in Texas.  
 11171—7. Christopher Clark m. Laura K., dau. of Dr. Elisha Warfield, of Lexington, Ky.: d. s. p.  
 11171—8. Judith Clark: took charge of many of her nephews: never married: residence, Fayette County, Ky.  
 11171—9. John Clark m. Jane Fulton, of Fayetteville, Tenn.: d. s. p.  
 11171—10. Fannie m. ——— Watts: residence, Fayette Co., Ky.

Dr. Jos. H. D. Rogers (Jeremiah Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Abby Goodwin Lane, of Connecticut: residence, Madison, Ind.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

- 111711—1. Dr. Joseph Goodwin m. Margaret Watson.  
 111711—2. Wm. H. m. Henrietta Griggs.  
 111711—3. Fannie Clark.  
 111711—4. Lucy Flint m. Harry B. Walker.  
 111711—5. Coleman m. Letitia Cunningham.  
 111711—6. George.

Dr. Jos. Goodwin Rogers (Dr. Jos. H. D. Rogers, Jeremiah Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Margaret, dau. of Dr. Wm. H. Watson, of Bedford, Penn.: residence, Logansport, Ind. Medical superintendent of the "North Indiana Hospital for the Insane," at Longcliff, Indiana. Dr. Rogers collected data for a history of the Rogers family, but died leaving his notes unpublished.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

- |                             |                      |
|-----------------------------|----------------------|
| 1117111—1. Watson d. young. | 1117111—4. Dr. Lynn. |
| 1117111—2. Abby.            | 1117111—5. Marie.    |
| 1117111—3. Dr. Clarke.      | 1117111—6. Margaret. |

Wm. H. Rogers (Dr. Jos. H. D. Rogers, Jer'h Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Henrietta Griggs, of Connecticut: residence, Madison, Ind.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

- 1117112—1. Amy.  
 1117112—2. Joseph.  
 1117112—3. William.

Lucy Flint Rogers (Dr. Jos. H. D. Rogers, Jer'h Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Harry B. Walker: residence, Dayton, Ohio.

ISSUE (SURNAMED WALKER).

1117114—1. Rogers.

1117114—2. Philip.

Coleman Rogers (Dr. Jos. H. D. Rogers, Jer'h Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Letitia Cunningham: residence, Madison, Ind.

ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

1117115—1. Agnes ———, of Hagerstown, Md.

Susan H. Rogers (Jeremiah Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. John A. Halderman, of Illinois.

ISSUE (SURNAMED HALDERMAN).

111712—1. Dr. Jeremiah Rogers m. Rachel Bright.

111712—2. General John A. m. Anna Doris.

111712—3. David.

111712—4. Mary.

Dr. Jer'h R. Halderman (Susan H. R. Halderman, Jer'h Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Rachel Bright, dau. of Michael G. Bright, of Madison, Ind.: residence, St. Louis, Mo.

ISSUE (SURNAMED HALDERMAN).

1117121—1. Jeremiah.

1117121—3. Mary.

1117121—2. Graham.

1117121—4. Brooke.

Gen. John A. Halderman (Susan H. R. Halderman, Jer'h Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Anna Doris, of St. Louis, Mo.: residence, Washington, D. C.: held title of judge in war of 1861-65: minister to Siam under President Harrison.

ISSUE (SURNAMED HALDERMAN).

1117122—1. Sarah.

1117122—2. Georgia.

1117122—3. Anna.

Robert C. Rogers (Jeremiah Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, Jno. Early) m. Elizabeth McCanu: residence, Fayette County, Ky.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

- 111713—1. Robert C., Jr., m. Maud Tuggles.
- 111713—2. Dr. Wm. H. d. 1897; unmarried.
- 111713—3. John C. m. Eliza Fox.
- 111713—4. Mary; residence Lexington, Ky.
- 111713—5. James Pirtle.

Robert C. Rogers, Jr. (Ro. C. Rogers, Sr., Jeremiah Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Maud Tuggles, of Kansas.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

- 1117131—1. Elizabeth.
- 1117131—2. Robert.

John C. Rogers (Ro. C. Rogers, Sr., Jer'h Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Eliza Fox. Residence, Clark County, Kentucky.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

- 1117133—1. William H.
- 1117133—2. Thomas H.

Ann Elizabeth Rogers (Jeremiah Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John Morton.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED MORTON).

- 111714—1. Susan m. Isaac (Jesse?) Williams.
- 111714—2. Tabitha A., m. George R. Bright.
- 111714—3. Elizabeth.
- 111714—4. Judge Jeremiah Rogers m. Mary Gratz, of Lexington, Ky.

Susan Morton (Ann Eliz'h Rogers-Morton, Jer'h Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Isaac (Jesse?) Williams.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED WILLIAMS).

- 1117141—1. Fanny.
- 1117141—2. Mary.
- 1117141—3. Elizabeth.

Tabitha Ann Morton (Ann E. Rogers-Morton, Jer'h Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. George R. Bright, of Madison, Ind.

ISSUE (SURNAMED BRIGHT).

- 1117142—1. Judith.
- 1117142—2. Mary.
- 1117142—3. Michael.

Judge Jeremiah Rogers Morton (Ann E. Rogers-Morton, Jer'h Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary Gratz, of Lexington, Ky.

ISSUE (SURNAMED MORTON).

- 1117144—1. Bernard G.
- 1117144—2. Judith C., killed by being thrown from a horse.

Jeremiah Early Rogers (Jeremiah Rogers, Sr., Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Sarah, dau. of George Rogers Clark, gr. dau. of Gen. Jonathan Clark, of Virginia.

ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

- 111715—1. Martha m. James Embry.
- 111715—2. Fannie C., d. 1897; unmarried.
- 111715—3. Laura, of Lexington, Ky.
- 111715—4. Jeremiah Early, Jr., m. Henrietta Howell.

Martha Rogers (Jer'h E. Rogers, Jer'h Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. James Embry: residence, Texas.

ISSUE (SURNAMED EMBRY).

- 1117151—1. William E.
- 1117151—2. Jacob E.
- 1117151—3. Jeremiah Early.
- 1117151—4. Fannie.
- 1117151—5. George.

Jeremiah Early Rogers (Jer'h E. Rogers, Sr., Jer'h Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Henrietta Howell.

ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

- 1117154—1. Anna.
- 1117154—2. Fanny.
- 1117154—3. Florence.
- 1117154—4. George Clark.

John Rogers (Ann Early-Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1791 Sarah Kirtley (d. 1833); m. 2d Dolly Carson; residence, Missouri. John Rogers d. 1839.

ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

11172—1. Ann b. 1792, d. 1856; m. 1803 John Buford.

11172—2. Clarissa b. 1804, d. 1900; m. 1822 Wm. Early Rucker. (See Joseph Early, Sr., branch.)

11172—3. Edward.

Ann Rogers (John Rogers, Ann Early-Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1803 John Buford (b. 1788, d. 1845), son of Jas. Buford, Jr.

ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

111721—1. James C. b. 1816; m. 1845 Caroline Hudgpeth.

111721—2. William b. 1820, d. 1882.

111721—3. Elizabeth d.

111721—4. Lucy d.

James C. Buford (Ann Rogers-Buford, John Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, Jno. Early) m. Caroline Hudgpeth, b. 1820. Jas. C. Buford d. in Newberry Co., S. C., 1874.

ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

1117211—1. Munson M. b. 1846.

1117211—2. Carvosso W. b. 1849; m. Ella E. Davis; issue, Charlie (d infant); Carrie Lee. Residence, Newberry, S. C.

1117211—3. Elizabeth E. b. 1851; m. T. W. Davis.

Munson M. Buford (Jas. C. Buford (Ann Rogers-Buford, John Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1870 Sallie A. Bell, b. 1850.

ISSUE (SURNAMED BUFORD).

11172111—1. James R. b. 1872, d. 1876.

11172111—2. Willie T. b. 1874.

11172111—3. John B. d. infant.

11172111—4. George Fair b. 1879.

11172111—5. Mary Elizabeth b. 1882.

11172111—6. Robert Hayne b. 1884.

11172111—7. Pope Lee b. 1886.

11172111—8. Munson L. b. 1888.

11172111—9. Sallie B. b. 1890.

Elizabeth E. Buford (James C. Buford, Ann Rogers-Buford, John Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1851; m. T. W. Davis.

ISSUE (SURNAMED DAVIS)

- |                    |                        |
|--------------------|------------------------|
| 11172113—1. James. | 11172113—4. Munson.    |
| 11172113—2. Eva.   | 11172113—5. Farman.    |
| 11172113—3. John.  | 11172113—6. Elizabeth. |

Joseph Rogers (Ann Early-Rogers, Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Henrietta Rodes.

ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

- 11173—1. Harriette m. Elias Darnall, of Kentucky.
- 11173—2. Amanda m. Jeremiah Kirtley.
- 11173—3. Sallie Ann m. ——— Kirtley.
- 11173—4. Jeffrey: unmarried.
- 11173—5. Clifford.
- 11173—6. Mary.

Henrietta Rogers (Joseph Rogers, Ann Early-Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Elias Darnall: residence, Kentucky.

ISSUE (SURNAMED DARNALL).

- 111731—1. George W. m. Margaret Kinkaid, of Lexington, Ky. He was a member of the 27th Va. Inf., 1st Brigade C. S. Army.

Amanda Rogers (Jos'h Rogers, Ann Early-Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Jeremiah Kirtley, son of Maj. Jeremiah Kirtley.

ISSUE (SURNAMED KIRTLEY).

- 111732—1. Henrietta m. Sidney Berkeley: s. p.

James Rogers (Ann Early-Rogers, Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st Nancy Rodes, residence Fayette Co., Ky. Some descendants moved to Missouri: m. 2d Susan Ford.

ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

(FIRST MARRIAGE)

- 11174—1. Laurenza m. Waller Rodes.

## SECOND MARRIAGE.

- |                                       |                       |
|---------------------------------------|-----------------------|
| 11174—2. C. Fleming m. Margaret Ford. |                       |
| 11174—3. Adeline m. Dr. Joseph Early. |                       |
| 11174—4. (dau.) m. ——— Rodes.         | 11174—7. Christopher. |
| 11174—5. Charles.                     | 11174—8. Daniel.      |
| 11174—6. Willis.                      | 11174—9. Henry.       |

Laurenza Rogers (Jas. Rogers, Ann Early-Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Waller Rodes.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED RODES).

- |   |
|---|
| 111741—1. Joseph m. Eliza Starks: Bergen P. O., Ky.       |
| 111741—2. Nancy m. Edmund Eagle, of Lexington, Ky.: s. p. |

C. Fleming Rogers (Jas. Rogers, Ann Early-Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Margaret Ford, of Missouri.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

- |   |                   |
|---|-------------------|
| 111742—1. Rebecca.                      | 111742—5. Mary.   |
| 111742—2. Charles.                      | 111742—6. Edward. |
| 111742—3. James.                        |                   |
| 111742—4. William m. Lucy Bailey: s. p. |                   |

Adeline Rogers (Jas. Rogers, Ann Early-Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. Joseph Early, son of Whitfield Early (see Joseph Early branch).

## ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY).

- |   |
|---|
| 111743—1. Iona Monetta m. Colonel A. C. Wellborn. |
| 111743—2. Charles Curier m. Sarah E. Thomas.      |
| 111743—3. Alva S.                                 |
| 111743—4. Mary Vesta d. young.                    |
| 111743—5. Cora Inez.                              |
| 111743—6. Roger Randolph m. Ella Wheeler.         |
| 111743—7. Mollie m. Dr. Howard Switzer.           |

Henry Rogers (Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Sallie R. Thompson, of Fayette County, Kentucky. Residence, Lexington, Ky.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

- |                                     |
|-------------------------------------|
| 11175—1. Mary m. Frank Payne: s. p. |
| 11175—2. Nancy m. Henry Chiles.     |
| 11175—3. Thompson m.                |

Nancy Rogers (Henry Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Henry Chiles: lived on part of the Bryant Station tract.

ISSUE (SURNAMED CHILES).

111752—1. Sallie m. General P. P. Johnston.

Sallie Chiles (Nancy Rogers-Chiles, Henry Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, Jno. Early) m. General P. P. Johnston: Confed. Veteran; Adj.-General of Kentucky.

ISSUE (SURNAMED JOHNSTON).

1117521—1. Preston.

1117521—4. Fayette

1117521—2. Marcus Early.

1117521—5. Stuart.

1117521—3. J. Pelham.

Dr. Coleman Rogers (Ann Early-Rogers, Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early), a very distinguished surgeon of Louisville, Ky., m. Jane, b. 1789, dau. of Joseph Farrar, of Covington, Ky., and Ann Ford (dau. of John Ford and Sarah Winn, of Fauquier County, Virginia) descendant of William Farrar, who came to Virginia in 1618. Dr. C. Rogers was the first surgeon of prominence in Louisville. A miniature portrait of him is preserved in the family.

ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

11177—1. Dr. Lewis m. Mary Thruston.

11177—2. Jane m. Judge Henry Pirtle.

11177—3. Mary m. John Gamble.

11177—4. Harriett Sellmann m. Judge Richard Apperson.

11177—5. Julia m. John S. Chenowith.

11177—6. Caroline m. Dr. S. S. Leonard: d. s. p.

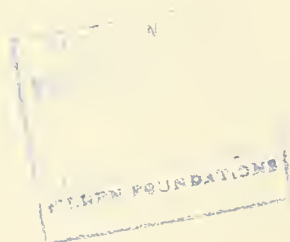
11177—7 Charles d. young.

Dr. Lewis Rogers (Dr. Coleman Rogers. Ann Early-Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary Thruston: residence, Louisville, Ky. A physician more distinguished in general practice of medicine than his father, the surgeon. His wife was the dau. of Chas. Minn Thruston, son of John Thruston, ensign with Geo. Rogers Clark 1778-9.

One of the Thruston family followed the fortunes of William of Normandy and became his standard bearer. When William appealed to the Papal authority to decide the quarrel between him



DR. COLEMAN ROGERS, from a miniature painting.



and the Saxon, Harold, the Pope, setting aside justice, decided in the Norman's favor and consecrated the banner to be borne in the invasion of England. The standard bearer's name was Tostien, and tradition says he was a nephew of the Conqueror. In the battle of Hastings "so brave was he, so well he led," and so loud his cries of "En avant" that some despairing Saxon caught at the sound and called him "Thruston" and Tostien adopted the soubriquet as his name. In the division of land which followed the conquest, the Domesday Book says, the "Story-haunted Camelot" fell to the Thrustons. ("Some Prom. Va. Fam.," Louise Pacquet du Bellet.)

Lineage.—John Thruston, Chamberlain of Bristol many years, d. 1675. His son,

—Edward Thruston settled in Norfolk Co., Va.: m. Ann Loving. His son,

—Edward Thruston, Jr., m. 1706 Elizabeth, dau. of Thos. Housden, of Nansemond: his will, with a wax seal bearing the arms of the Thrustons, is still in the Norfolk County clerk's office. His son,

—Col. John Thruston b. 1709, d. 1766, settled in Gloucester Co., Va., where his home-place "Lansdowne" is still standing: m. Mrs. Hanes, née Sarah Minn: their eldest son,

—Col. Charles Minn Thruston (to whom his father willed his silver tankard) b. 1738, m. 1760 Mary, dau. of Col. Samuel Buckner, of Gloucester Co., Va.: at the outbreak of the Revolution he raised a company of volunteers of which he was elected the captain and became known as the "fighting parson:" moved first to Tennessee, then settled on a plantation near New Orleans: d. 1812. His eldest son,

—John b. 1761, m. his cousin Elizabeth Thruston, dau. of Col. Thomas Whiting, of Gloucester Co.: was ensign under Gen. George Rogers Clarke in the Illinois campaign: settled at San Souci, near Louisville, Ky., and was father of Charles Minn Thruston (6th ch.). A brother of John.

—Charles Thruston, 3rd son of Col. Chas. Minn and Mary Buckner-Thruston, b. 1765, m. 1769, Mrs. Frances O'Fallon, dau. of John Clarke and sister of Gen. Geo. Rogers Clarke, and Gov. William Clarke, of Missouri, also settled in Kentucky.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

- 111771—1. Jennie Farrar m. Robert Atwood.
- 111771—2. Eliza Thruston m. Rev. Brinkley Messick.
- 111771—3. Dr. Coleman m. Mary Gray.
- 111771—3. Nancy m. Harvey Yeaman.
- 111771—5. Harriette Apperson m. George Gaulbert.
- 111771—6. Ella Pirtle m. Charles P. Robinson.

Jennie Farrar Rogers (Dr. Lewis Rogers, Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Robert Atwood.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ATWOOD)

- 1117711—1. Lewis Rogers m. Carrie Thort Butler: issue 2 daus. and 2 sons: Lewis, Jr., killed in France, 1918.
- 1117711—2. Mary m. Thomas Knott: issue, Lewis Atwood Knott, of New York City.
- 1117711—3. Elizabeth m. Oscar A. Beckman: issue, Geo. Gaulbert, and Thomas Knott.
- 1117711—4. William m. ——— ———.

Eliza Thruston Rogers (Dr. Lewis Rogers, Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Rev. Brinkley Messick.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED MESSICK).

- 1117712—1. Mary m. Dr. Senseney.
- 1117712—2. Martha.
- 1117712—3. Jennie m. Cooper Severson.
- 1117712—4. Charlton m. Jennie Tyler.
- 1117712—5. Lee m. John Weller, Gadsden, Ala.: s. p.

Mary Messick (Eliza Th. Rogers-Messick, Dr. Lewis Rogers, Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. Senseney, of St. Louis, Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED SENSENY).

- 11177121—1. dau. m. Joseph Lee.
- 11177121—2. Margaret.
- 11177121—3. Hattie Gaulbert.

Jennie Messick (Eliza Thruston Rogers-Messick, Dr. Lewis Rogers, Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Cooper Severson, St. Louis, Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED SEVERSON).

11177123—1. Eliza Thruston.

11177123—2. Martha Morris.

Charlton Messick (Eliza Th. R. Messick, Dr. Lewis Rogers, Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Jennie Tyler.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED MESSICK).

11177124—1, 2. Charlton, Jr., and Brinkley.—Twins.

11177124—3. (dau.)

Dr. Coleman Rogers (Dr. Lewis Rogers, Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary Gray.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

1117713—1. Lucy Gray, m. Robert Judge.

1117713—2. Mary Thruston m. Mr. Andrews, of St. Louis, Mo.

1117713—3. Lewis d. young.

Nancy Rogers (Dr. Lewis Rogers, Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Harvey Yeaman.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED YEAMAN).

1117714—1. Lewis Rogers, atty.-at-law.

1117714—2. Hattie N. d.

Harriett Apperson Rogers (Dr. Lewis Rogers, Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early John Early) m. George Gaulbert, of Louisville, Ky.: d. 1908.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED GAULBERT).

1117715—1. Caroline m. Atila Cox, Jr., atty.-at-law: issue, Harriett R.

Ella Pirtle Rogers (Dr. Lewis Rogers, Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Charles Pettit Robinson.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ROBINSON).

1117716—1. Mary Thruston d. infant

1117716—2. Coleman: residence, Canada.

1117716—3. Rogers: residence Canada.

1117716—4. Petit: residence, “

1117716—5. Nannie Yeaman.

Jane Rogers (Dr. Coleman Rogers. Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Hon. Henry Pirtle, of Louisville, Kentucky.

Henry Pirtle b. 1798 in Washington County, Ky., was on his father's side of German and Welsh extraction; through his mother he was descended from a Swedish family, who had been at the court of Gustavus Adolphus and coincided with that prince in his scheme of Christianizing the western world. They were his missionaries, and included in the patent issued by his dau. Christiana in 1638 for the country lying on the west side of the Delaware river. His father John Pirtle and wife were among the early settlers in Kentucky from Virginia. It was the habit for persons bound for that country to rendezvous for fifty or a hundred miles around at some appointed place and travel in company with arms in their hands. His parents arrived at the place of meeting and found they had mistaken the day, and the company had gone on two days before, so they travelled horseback by wilderness path across the mountains alone till they reach the Crab Orchard.

Till he was eighteen years old Henry lived in the country, attending neighborhood schools, with instruction from his father: at sixteen he invented a plan, not before known, of ascertaining the sun's rising and setting in any latitude where the days are only twenty-four hours long. He studied law at Bardstown, under the Hon. John Rowan, an eminent western jurist. After reading law for three years he appeared at the bar, establishing his office in Hartford, Ohio Co., and attending courts of a large circuit. In the Green River country, the principal sources of litigation were conflicting land claims: at the end of five years, most of these claims being adjusted he moved to Louisville. A few months later and at 27 years of age he was appointed judge of the General Court and Fifth District: he held this office five years, when he resigned and engaged in practice in the courts of Louisville and Court of Appeals and Federal Court at Frankfort. Mr. Clay, when opposing counsel in a great case, said to the jury "The solemn force of the gentleman's manner is irresistible." In 1846 the commission of judge with same salary as that of Chief Justice of the

State was sent him: he held it for a few days to save the term of the court and resigned it. He became chancellor of Louisville Chancery Court: founder of the Law School at Louisville Univ.: eschewed political office. In 1840 was induced by the people of his district to take a seat in the State Senate: remained the appointed time then returned to his constituents.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED PIRTLE).

- 111772—1. Dr. John Rowan m. Elmira Schwing.
- 111772—2. Ella m. Rev. Wm. A. Snively.
- 111772—3. Alfred m. Fannie A. Nold.
- 111772—4. Judge James Speed m. Emily Bartley.
- 111772—5. Jane m. James N. Whitman.
- 111772—6. Harriett Key m. Hon. Geo. W. Caruth.
- 111772—7. Elizabeth Ashley m. 1st, Wm. L. Chalfant: m. 2d, Saml. C. Tardy, Jr.

Dr. John Rowan Pirtle (Jane Rogers-Pirtle, Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Elmira Schwing. Dr. John R. Pirtle was a surgeon in U. S. Army, 1861-65.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED PIRTLE).

- 1117721—1. Julia d. young.
- 1117721—2. Dr. Henry m.
- 1117721—3. Laura m. Judge ——— Wilson.
- 1117721—4. Alice m. Rev. Dr. Evans, of Meth. Epis. church.
- 1117721—5. Clara m. Edward W. Johnson: issue, 1 dau., 2 sons; one of the latter, with A. E. F., 1918, in France, cited for bravery.

Ella Pirtle (Jane Rogers-Pirtle, Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Rev. Wm. A. Snively, minister of the Episcopal church.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED SNIVELY).

- 1117722—1. Jennie Pirtle m. Edward Wharton, of New Orleans, La.
- 1117722—2. Theodore C.
- 1117722—3. Elsie Rogers m. Robert A. Locke: issue, Mary Theodore.

Captain Alfred Pirtle (Jane Rogers-Pirtle, Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Fannie A. Nold. Captain of 10th Ohio Reg't, U. S. army, 1861-65: on staff of General William H. Lytel.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED PIRTLE).

- 1117723—1. Nannie Nold d. young.  
 1117723—2. Henry d. aged 15 years.  
 1117723—3. Juliet Nold.

Judge James Speed Pirtle (Jane Rogers-Pirtle, Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Emily Bartley. A very prominent attorney and judge of Law and Equity Court of Louisville, Ky.: succeeding his father as professor of law at the University: d. 1919.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED PIRTLE).

- 1117723—1. Dr. Robert Tilford m. Alma Graves: surgeon in A. E. F. in France.  
 1117723—2. Jennie P.  
 1117723—3. William m. Louise Barbour: issue, Jas. S., Jr., and Frank Barbour.  
 1117723—4. Emily m. Peyton B. Bethel: issue, Emily.

Jane Pirtle (Jane Rogers-Pirtle, Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. James N. Whitman. Mrs. Whitman d. 1909.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED WHITMAN).

- 1117725—1. Henry Pirtle, residence Hartford, Conn., m. Daisy ———: issue Helen Russell m. Addison Dimmitt (son of Dr. Addison Dimmitt): issue, Addison, 3d.

Harriett Key Pirtle (Jane Rogers-Pirtle, Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Hon. Geo. W. Caruth, of Arkansas.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CARUTH).

- 1117726—1. Hattie m. Sam'l L. Steer, Loudon Co., Va.: surgeon U. S. Army in the Philippines: s. p.  
 1117726— (4 sons d. infants.)

Elizabeth Ashley Pirtle (Jane Rogers Pirtle, Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st Wm. L. Chalfant, of Pittsburg, Penn.; m. 2d Saml. C. Tardy (s. p.), of Edge Hill, Pittsylvania Co., Va. Residence, Lynchburg, Va.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CHALFANT).

- 1117727—1. John W. m. Elizabeth Gerry Briggs.  
1117727—2. Lewis Rogers d. young.  
1117727—3. Ashley d. aged 12 years.

John W. Chalfant (Eliz'h Ashley Pirtle-Chalfant, Jane Rogers-Pirtle, Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Eliz'h G. Briggs: residence, Pittsburg, Penn.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CHALFANT).

- 11177271—1. Charles Briggs.  
11177271—2. John W., Jr.

Mary Rogers (Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann Early-Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John Gamble.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED GAMBLE).

- 111773—1. William m.  
111773—2. Coleman.  
111773—3. McFarland.  
111773—4. Lewis.  
111773—5. Jane m. John Barbour, of Louisville, Ky.: moved to Texas.  
111773—6. Eliza m. Prof. Fisher, of Columbia College, Mo.: issue, Helen.  
111773—7. James.  
111773—8. Julia m. Orlando Smith, of Lexington, Ky.

Harriett Sellhnan Rogers, (Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. (2d wife) Judge Richard Apperson, Mt. Sterling, Ky.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED APPERSON).

- 111774—1. Caroline m. James Anderson Leech: issue, Carolyn Apperson.  
111774—2. Judge Lewis, residence Mt. Sterling, Ky., m. Mary W. Wall: issue, Elizabeth Wall, Harriett Rogers.  
111774—3. Coleman in U. S. Army: killed in battle, aged 18 yrs.

Julia Rogers (Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John S. Chenowith.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CHENOWITH).

- 111775—1. Laura Rogers m. 1st, John Everett; m. 2d, Dr. Addison Dimmitt.

Laura Rogers Chenowith (Julia R. Chenowith. Dr. Coleman Rogers, Ann E. Rogers. Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st John Everett, Maysville, Ky.: m. 2d Dr. Addison Dimmitt.

ISSUE (SURNAMED EVERETT).

1117751—1. John Chenowith m. Anna ———: issue, Burgess.

1117751—2. Julia Rogers d. young.

1117751—3. Etta Richardson m. John Harrison: s. p.: residence, Helena, Ark.

(SURNAMED DIMMITT).

1117751—4. Addison m. Helen Russell Whitman (see above).

George Rogers (Ann Early-Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary Kirtley, dau. of Francis Kirtley and Elizabeth Walker, gr. dau. of Wm. and Ann Walker, of Culpeper Co., Va.

Geo. Rogers lived in Fayette Co., Ky.

ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

11179—1. William m. Fannie ———.

11179—2. dau. m. ——— Kirtley.

11179—3. Clifton: residence, Fayette Co., Ky.

William Rogers (George Rogers, Ann Early-Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Fannie ———.

ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

111791—1. Joseph Kirtley b. 1828 in Fayette Co., Ky., m. Jennie E. RoBards, a descendant of Capt. Geo. RoBards, of Goochland Co., Va., d. in Mercer Co., Ky. Jos. K. Rogers was an eminent educator in Mercer Co., Ky. His son, Wm. Kirtley Rogers b. 1864, d. ———.

Richard Rogers (Ann Early-Rogers, Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Katherine Easton.

ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

1117A—1. Augustus m. Elizabeth Frazee.

1117A—2. Judith m. Jonathan Estill, d. s. p.

1117A—3. Joseph m. 1st, Ella Winn; m. 2d, Miranda Oldham.

Augustus Rogers (Richard Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Elizabeth Frazee, of Fayette County, Kentucky.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

1117A1—1. Helen.

1117A1—2. Judith.

Joseph Rogers (Richard Rogers, Ann E. Rogers, Jer<sup>h</sup> Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st Ella Winn; m. 2d Miranda Oldham: residence, Harrodsburg, Ky.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED ROGERS).

1117A3—1. John.

1117A3—3. Abner.

1117A3—2. Charles.

1117A3—4. Laura.







## CHAPTER IX

---

### EIGHTH BRANCH OF THE FAMILY OF EARLY

---

#### ALLIED WITH SCOTT

---

#### FAMILY OF HANNAH EARLY-SCOTT

Hannah Early, 3rd dau. of Jeremiah and Elizabeth Buford Early. m. John Scott and moved from Culpeper County, Va., to the neighborhood of Frankfort, Kentucky, where some of her descendants still live.

---

Capt. John Scott b. June 26, 1743. was the son of Thomas Scott, who emigrated from Scotland to Virginia and settled in that part of Culpeper county, which was cut off later to form Madison. He was a justice of the peace in Culpeper, captain in the Revolutionary army: his name appears frequently in the county records. In 1785 John Scott moved with his family to Kentucky, settling on a large and fertile farm in Scott county. Here he amassed considerable wealth and gained the love and respect of the entire countryside. He died Nov. 20, 1815; his wife died June 1, 1828, at their residence.

Hannah Early (Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. 1770 John Scott, son of Thomas Scott.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED SCOTT).

- 1118—1. Elizabeth d. infant.
- 1118—2. Mary m. John Brooking.
- 1118—3. Thomas m. Miss Parker.
- 1118—4. Joel b. Nov. 15, 1781; m. Rebecca Ridgeley Wilmot.
- 1118—5. Ezekiel m. Dorothy Hawkins.
- 1118—6. Sarah d. infant.
- 1118—7. Eleanor m. Harbin Branham.

There were five branches of this family: some of whom having moved to the far western country and their addresses being unknown it has not been possible to complete their record.

Mary Scott (Hannah Early-Scott, Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. John Brooking, of Scott County, Ky.

ISSUE (SURNAMED BROOKING).

11182—1. Samuel Brooking, of Hart County, Ky.

Thomas Scott (Hannah Early-Scott, Jeremiah Early, Thomas Early, John Early) m. Miss Parker.

ISSUE (SURNAMED SCOTT).

11183—1. John.

11183—2. Parker.

Joel Scott (Hannah Early Scott, Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) born Nov. 15, 1781, near Abingdon, Va., went, when but a small boy, with his parents to Scott County, Ky.: married Dec. 24, 1805, Rebecca Ridgeley Wilmot (the dau. of Colonel Robert Wilmot, of Fayette County, Ky.), born in Maryland (her parents' former home), Jan'y 3, 1784. Joel Scott resided on a large farm in Scott county near his father's homestead. By perseverance he became one of the wealthiest residents of central Kentucky. He possessed mechanical ability of a high order and soon after his marriage established, near his home, a woolen mill for the manufacture of broadcloth, blankets and suitings. On account of the war, prevailing at the time with Great Britain, and consequent curtailment of the importation of woolens, his venture was immediately very successful. This was the first woolen mill started west of the Alleghanies. In 1817 he sold his mill and farm, on account of the poor health of his wife, and moved with his family to Georgetown, Scott County, Ky. He invested here in various enterprises and within two years established another and larger mill in which he manufactured both woolen and cotton goods. His wife died April 3, 1820, and on Oct. 24, 1821, he married Mrs. Deborah Gano, widow of General Richard M. Gano.

In 1824 he sold out his interests in Georgetown and again moved to Frankfort, Ky. He then turned his attention to conditions existing in the state penitentiary and conceived the idea that vast benefit would accrue to the state and inmates were the latter accorded better conditions and treatment and the opportunity of mental and physical occupation. Up to that time the condition prevailing in

the penitentiary was deplorable, and the institution was a great expense to the state. His finances being then such as to make him independent of salary, he decided to endeavor to put his theories into practice and soon after was appointed Superintendent of the penitentiary. Immediately he instituted radical reforms and the results of his efforts were soon apparent. He equipped a woolen mill within the prison walls at his own expense and soon had many of the inmates employed at profitable manual labor. Other shops were started and in the course of a few years the prison was a source of income instead of expense to the state, and a model which other states imitated. On account of ill health he was compelled to give up this work in 1834, when he retired to a home he had built in Woodford county, near his former farm, where he died June 28, 1860. His 2nd wife, Deborah Scott, died 1863 at the same place.

"Kentucky state prison at Frankfort was established in 1798. Under the operation of the Acts of the legislature, no revenue was derived to the state from the penitentiary: for 20 years it was a dead expense. In 1825 Joel Scott was appointed agent and keeper by act of assembly and entered upon his duties in the nature of a contract with the state, stipulating to pay one-half the profits and guaranteeing they should not fall below a stipulated sum. To him is due the credit of introducing the Auburn system under which Kentucky penitentiary has long been the most prosperous institution of the kind in the United States or the world. He was appointed for 2 terms of 5 years each, but relinquished the last term on account of ill health. The average number of prisoners during 9 years was 85, and clear average earnings of prison over and above expenses were \$70,000: the heaviest branch of business was the manufacture of baggage and rope." ("Historical Sketches," Collins.)

Colonel Robert Wilmot, father of Rebecca R. W. Scott, was a lieutenant of artillery from Baltimore County, Maryland, and served throughout the Revolutionary war. He went to Kentucky from Maryland in 1786 and settled in what is now Bourbon county, on a magnificent landed estate, where he lived and died. In 1796 he was elected to the legislature from his county and more than once re-elected. In 1799 he was a member of the convention which framed the 2nd constitution of Kentucky. He was conspicuous for his good judgment and devotion to his county.

Joel Scott (Hannah Early-Scott, Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) b. 1781; m. about 1804-5 Rebecca Ridgeley Wilmot (b. 1785, d. 1820). Joel Scott d. 1860.

ISSUE (SURNAMED SCOTT).

11184—1. John R. b. 1806; m. Sidney Jane Jones.

11184—2. Robert Wilmot b. 1808; m., 1831, Elizabeth Watts Brown.

John R. Scott (Joel Scott, Hannah Early-Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Sidney J. Jones: d. 1870.

ISSUE (SURNAMED SCOTT).

111841—1. Rebecca Wilmot m. C. T. Freeman.

111841—2. Joel Early m. Eleanor Allen.

111841—3. Thomas Wynne m. Martha Ayres.

111841—4. Margaret Jane m. Dr. J. A. Lewis.

111841—5. Susan Elizabeth m. Edward Ayres.

Rebecca Wilmot Scott (Jno. R. Scott, Joel Scott, Hannah Early-Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. C. T. Freeman, of Franklin County, Ky.

ISSUE (SURNAMED FREEMAN).

1118411—1. Martha Dandridge, m. Thos. W. Shackelford, of Lexington, Ky.: issue, Jno. Sidney Shackelford.

1118411—2. John Sidney; d. in Colorado.

1118411—3. Elizabeth, m. E. T. Farmer, of Louisville, Ky.

1118411—4. Hattie, m. 1890 Jno. W. Vreeland, of Louisville, Ky.

1118411—5. T. Wilmot, unmarried.

Joel Early Scott (Jno. R. Scott, Joel Scott, Hannah Early-Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Eleanor Allen, of Lexington, Ky.

ISSUE (SURNAMED SCOTT).

1118412—1. John R. m. Lelia Wilson, of Franklin County, Ky.

Thomas Wynne Scott (John R. Scott, Joel Scott, Hannah Early-Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Martha Ayres, of Woodford County, Ky. Thos. W. Scott lived at his father's old homestead, Ducker's Station, Woodford County, Ky.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED SCOTT).

- 1118413—1. Elizabeth m. A. Sager, of St. Louis, Mo.  
 1118413—2. Rebecca m. William Blaikie, of New York.  
 1118413—3. Martha m. J. R. Thompson, of Frankfort, Ky.  
 1118413—4. Walter unmarried (1911).

Margaret Jane Scott (Jno. R. Scott, Joel Scott, Hannah Early-Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. J. A. Lewis, of Franklin County, Ky.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED LEWIS).

- 1118414—1. Dr. John C. m. Emma Offutt, of Georgetown, Ky.  
 1118414—2. Waller d. young.                      1118414—4. Mary d. young.  
 1118414—3. Sidney Scott.                      1118414—5. Jane Rebecca.

Susan Elizabeth Scott (Jno. R. Early, Joel Scott, Hannah Early-Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Edward Ayres, of Franklin County, Ky.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED AYRES).

- 1118415—1. Walter N.  
 1118415—2. Sidney Jane m. B. T. Bedford.

Colonel Robert Wilmot Scott (Joel Scott, Hannah Early-Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b., 1808, in Scott County, Ky.; d., 1884, in Frankfort; m., 1831, Elizabeth Watts, dau. of Dr. Preston W. Brown and Elizabeth Watts, his wife, of Frankfort. Dr. P. W. Brown was a son of the Rev. John Brown and his wife, Margaret Preston, of Virginia; was a very learned physician and surgeon: d. in Louisville, 1826.

Colonel Robert W. Scott attended Transylvania University, then the most celebrated institution of learning in the west; graduated with distinction under Dr. Horace Holley, President. Upon the retirement of Dr. Holley, young Scott was selected to prepare an address expressive of their respect for the departing president—which he did to the satisfaction of all. At the end of his college course Ro. W. Scott commenced the study of law, first in the office of Hoggins and Loughbrough, of Frankfort, and later with Chief Justice John Boyle, of Mercer county. In Sept., 1829, he was licensed to practice his profession by Judges Daniel Myers and Thos. M. Hickey, before he had reached his 21st year. The fol-

lowing winter he toured the country in order to see and hear the great men of the nation. In Washington he heard the debate between Webster and Hayne, on Foote's Resolution, in which they discussed the theory of the government and proper construction of the constitution. From Washington Mr. Scott went to Richmond, Va., to attend the debate of the 2nd Constitutional Convention of Virginia, meeting there Presidents Madison and Munroe, Chief Justice Marshall, and John Randolph, of Roanoke. Returning to Frankfort he began his law practice as a partner of Judge James Hoggins, one of his preceptors.

Failing health caused him to retire after several years' practice. He bought a beautiful estate, "Locust Hill," in Franklin County, Ky., near the Woodford line, and began farming, becoming a leading agriculturist. He was one of the earliest and most ardent friends of the common school system and was the first school commissioner appointed in his county, and had the first school house in the county erected. In 1849 he ran as delegate to the state constitutional convention held that year, but was defeated because of his opposition to an elective judiciary.

In 1843 he became a Baptist and soon after was made deacon, licentiate and moderator of his church at the "Fork of Elkhorn," holding these offices till his death. In 1850 he organized and became superintendent of the first Baptist Sunday school established in Frankfort. He was moderator of the Franklin Association, trustee of Georgetown College, President of the Board of Trustees of the Western Baptist Theological Institute at Covington and an active advocate of temperance reform till his death at 76 years. The Franklin Farmer was founded mainly through his influence. He was appointed by Gov. Magoffin a Commissioner of the Feeble-minded Institute and President of the Board. Colonel Scott was made Chairman of the State Democratic Central Committee and exerted himself in the re-organization of the party in Kentucky. Failing health induced him to establish a winter home in Orange County, Florida, where he spent a part of every year.

Col. Robert Wilmot Scott (Joel Scott, Hannah Early-Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Elizabeth Watts Brown.

ISSUE (SURNAMED SCOTT).

111842—1. Dr. Preston Brown b. 1832; m. 1862 Jane E. Campbell.

111842—2. Joel, b. 1834; d. 1855.

- 111842—3. Dr. John O., b. 1837; m. 1864 Ellen Melvin.  
 111842—4. Mary B., b. 1839; m. 1862 Col. S. J. M. Major.  
 111842—5. Eleanor, b. 1841; m. 1866 Hon. Lafayette Green.  
 111842—6. Elizabeth, b. 1843; lived in Frankfort, Ky.  
 111842—7. Louise R., b. 1845; m. 1865, 1st Hon. E. Rumsay Wing, of Owensboro, Ky., minister to Ecuador, who d. 1876. She m. 2d, 1893, Hon. W. C. P. Breckenridge (d. 1903) s. p.  
 111842—8. Susan B., b. 1847; d. infant.  
 111842—9. Henrietta R., b. 1849; m. 1886 Capt. D. D. Mitchell, U. S. A., who was killed in the Philippines Sept. 16, 1900. Issue:  
 1118429—1. dau. d. infant.  
 1118429—2. Henrietta Scott, b. 1888; residence, Ft. Porter, Buffalo, N. Y.

Dr. Preston Brown Scott (Robert Wilmot Scott, Joel Scott, Hannah E. Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1832, d. 1900; m. 1862 Jane E. Campbell, dau. of John W. Campbell, banker, of Jackson, Tennessee: she died 1907. Dr. Scott at 9 yrs. of age was the first public school pupil in the state: he graduated from Georgetown College in 1849, and next attended the University of Tennessee, from which he graduated with honor. In 1856 he graduated in medicine from the University of Louisville, and was made an interne of the city hospital. He settled in Bolivar County, Miss. When the war broke out Dr. Scott was appointed surgeon in the 4th Ky. Reg. under Col. Robert Trabue. From this position he was promoted Brigade surgeon, under Gen. Jos. E. Johnston. As surgeon on the staff of Gen. Polk, Dr. Scott was in charge of all the hospitals of Mississippi and Alabama. He also served with Gen. Stephen D. Lee, Gen. Dabney Maury and Gen. Rich'd Taylor. At the conclusion of the war Dr. Scott moved to Louisville, where he remained till his death, ranking high as a physician. Dr. Scott was president of the Association of Physicians and Surgeons C. S. A. & N. V. at Louisville: medical director of the Masonic Widows and Orphans Home, and the Young Woman's Home; president of the Academy of Medicine and Surgery; president of the Louisville Medical Society, and prominently identified with the Polytechnic: died at Norton Infirmary after an illness of two months from typhoid fever.

Dr. Preston Brown Scott (Ro. W. Scott, Joel Scott, Hannah E. Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Jane E. Campbell 1862.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED SCOTT).

- 1118421—1. Marian d. young.
- 1118421—2. Elizabeth d. young.
- 1118421—3. Jane Porter b. 1865, m. 1900 Frank L. Woodruff, who d. 1909.
- 1118421—4. Campbell b. 1869, m. 1893 Nellie Mansfield Smith.
- 1118421—5. Rumsey, W., b. 1876, m. 1904 Eugenie Jefferson.

Campbell Scott (Dr. Preston B. Scott, Ro. W. Scott, Joel Scott, Hannah E. Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1893 in Cincinnati, Ohio, Nellie Mansfield, dau. of Dr. Henry A. Smith. Mr. Campbell Scott is associated with the Otis Elevator Co., Yonkers, N. Y.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED SCOTT).

- 11184214—Eleanor Preston b. 1894.
- 11184214—Preston Henry b. 1902.

Rumsey W. Scott (Dr. Preston B. Scott, Ro. W. Scott, Joel Scott, Hannah E. Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1904 Eugenie, dau. of Thomas Jefferson, of Montclair, N. J. Lives in Brookline, Mass.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED SCOTT).

- 11184215—Thomas Preston b. 1907; residence, Washington, D. C.

Dr. John O. Scott (Ro. W. Scott, Joel Scott, Hannah E. Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Ellen Melvin, of Marion, Ala. Moved from Frankfort, Ky., to Sherman, Texas; d. 1892.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED SCOTT).

- 1118423—1. Louise b. 1866, m. William Perry, of Dennisan, Texas: issue.
- 1118423—2. Robert W. b. 1863; d. 1902 in Houston, Texas: s. p.
- 1118423—3. Preston B. b. 1873; m. ————: issue, ————; Preston B. Scott is vice-president of 1st Nat. Bank, Houston, Texas.
- 1118423—4. Stuart b. 1878, lives in Houston, Texas.

Mary B. Scott (Ro. W. Scott, Joel Scott, Hannah E. Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Col. S. J. M. Major: d. 1836.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED MAJOR).

- 1118424—1. Robert d. infant.
- 1118424—2. Elizabeth d. infant.
- 1118424—3. Samuel J. M., b. 1878. Lt-Commander in U. S. Navy.

Eleanor Scott (Ro. W. Scott, Hannah E. Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Hon. Lafayette Green; lived at Falls of Rough, Grayson County, Ky.; he d. 1901. Mrs. Green d. 1896.

ISSUE (SURNAMED GREEN).

- |  |                                  |
|--|----------------------------------|
| 1118425—1. Elizabeth b. 1868, d. infant. |                                  |
| 1118425—2. Willis b. 1870.               | 1118425—4. Jennie S. b. 1879.    |
| 1118425—3. Preston S. b. 1877.           | 1118425—5. Robert W. S. b. 1882. |

Henrietta R. Scott (Robert Wilmot Scott, Joel Scott, Hannah E. Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1886 Capt. D. D. Mitchell, of the U. S. Army, who was killed in the Philippines, Sept. 16, 1900.

ISSUE (SURNAMED MITCHELL)

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1118429—1. dau. d. infant.   |  |
| 1118429—2. Henrietta Scott b. 1888; residence Ft. Porter, Buffalo, N. Y. |  |

Ezekiel Scott (Hannah Early-Scott, Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Dorothea Hawkins, of Madison County, Ky.; Moved to Missouri in 1820.

(ISSUE (SURNAMED SCOTT)).

- |                    |                  |
|--------------------|------------------|
| 11185—1. Samuel.   | 11185—5. John C. |
| 11185—2. William.  | 11185—6. Hester. |
| 11185—3. Dorothea. | 11185—7. Joel.   |
| 11185—4. Huldah.   |                  |

Eleanor Scott (Hannah Early-Scott, Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Harbin Branham.

ISSUE (SURNAMED BRANHAM).

- |   |
|---|
| 11187—1. Mahala m. ——— Houston; d. in Columbia, Mo.         |
| 11187—2. Granville.   |
| 11187—3. Richard m. Emily Johnson; residence, Columbia, Mo. |
| 11187—4. Sarah m. Judge McCausland.                         |
| 11187—5. Columbus m. Susan Todd.                            |
| 11187—6. Manlius m. Mary Pruitt.                            |

Sarah Branham (Eleanor S. Branham, Hannah E. Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Judge McCausland, of St. Louis, Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED McCAUSLAND).

111874—1. Mary m. Augustus Ewing, of St. Louis, Mo.

111874—2. ——— m. ——— Anderson, of St. Louis, Mo.: issue, 2 sons.

111874—3. Ella m. ——— Eoff, St. Louis, Mo.

Columbus Branham (Eleanor S. Branham, Hannah E.-Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Susan Todd: residence, Columbia, Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BRANHAM).

111875—1. J. Scott m. Camilla Switzlor: issue, 3 children, 2 sons and a dau. (Mrs. Collins, of St. Louis).

Manlius Branham (Eleanor S. Branham, Hannah E.-Scott, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary Pruitt: residence, Columbia, Mo.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BRANHAM).

111876—1. Nannie m. 1st George Griswold, of Louisville, Ky., who d. soon afterwards; m. 2d, Charles Ingram. Mrs. Ingram lived at Murphysborough, Illinois: s. p.









## CHAPTER X

---

### YOUNGEST BRANCH OF THE FAMILY OF EARLY

---

#### FAMILY OF JOEL EARLY, OF GREENE COUNTY, GA.

---

Joel Early, youngest child of Jeremiah and Elizabeth Buford-Early, of Culpeper, later Madison County, Va., was educated at Washington College, Lexington: m. 1772 Lucy, sister of Joseph Smith of Culpeper Co., and also a sister of Mrs. Abner Porter, near Orange C. H., an aunt of Mrs. Jeremiah Morton née Smith, of Culpeper; and related to the Barbour family of Orange and Culpeper. Joel resided in Culpeper until 1791 when he disposed of his Culpeper property and moved with his family to Wilkes (now Greene) County, Ga., where he acquired large landed interests.

In 1773 Joel Early bought of Waller and Sarah Lewis, of Spotsylvania County, 568 acres on the east side of Stanton river, adjoining the land of Jeremiah Early, dec'd.

In 1781 Joel Early, of the Revolutionary forces, was stationed at Travis Point: on September 25th of this year "Joel Early, lieutenant commanding, informs Gov. Nelson of the capture of vessels laden with stores by the British plundering boats. These latter are very active, but he will watch their movements and give timely notice of their operations." (Calendar of State Papers.)

In 1783 Joel Early bought of Adam and Gracey Banks 224 acres lying at the headwaters of Wilson's river, a branch of Stanton, for 10,000 lbs. nett crop of tobacco.

Jeremiah Early's will exhibited for record on February 19, 1787, bequeathed "to my son Joel my Manor house and all lands adjoining, with every part of my estate not before devised including my still and its appurtenances" and appointed Joel his executor.

On Nov. 8, 1787, Joel Early bought of Elijah Kirtley for the Jeremiah Early Est. land beginning at Ben. Smith's on the river near the mouth of a branch, for 50,000 lbs. nett of tobacco.

In March 1788 Joel Early was a delegate from Culpeper County to the Virginia Convention, when, being a firm democrat in politics,

he voted for the Declaration of Rights before adoption of the Constitution.

In 1789 Joel Early obtained patents for a tract of land in Kentucky which was surveyed by him and patented by the state of Virginia: later Kentucky issued patents for the same land and other claimants entered into possession. The disputed claims lay in the counties of Pike, Floyd, Knight and Letcher on the Licking river. (A few years ago an effort was started to recover the patented lands for the heirs of Joel Early by forcing the title under the old patents.)

On Nov. 23, 1789, Charles Hammond made a deed to Joel Early, ex'cr, for 310 acres on the north fork of James river (upon which Hammond lived) for 2,550 lbs. nett tobacco, each hogshead to weigh 1,000 lbs. inspected at Petersburg, Va., for the use of legatees under the will of Jer'h Early: also 13 slaves for the use of sd legatees.

On April 15, 1790, Joel Early made the gift of a slave to his niece, Betsy, dau. of Joseph Early, dec'd, "for the love and affection he has for her."

A letter dated Dec. 4, 1790, from Elijah Craig bargained for purchase of land in Culpeper Co., from Joel Early, payment for which was partly to be made with a note due to Craig by Hon. John Cobb, of Georgia, in the hand of Capt. Prettyman Merry. Joel Early was then arranging to go to Georgia and Craig asked that he would "be so kind as to take the account with you and get it settled for me:" this letter was recorded by Early in Orange County Feb. 29, 1791.

In 1791 Joel Early sold to Adam Banks, of Culpeper Co., lands on the west bank of the Rapidan river, this being the Manor house and plantation of Jeremiah Early dec'd, by estimation 595 acres and another tract adjoining on same side of the river, formerly the property of Zack Lewis, dec'd, containing 568 acres, the two tracts containing 1,163 acres altogether.

On March 31, 1791, Joel Early sold to Wm. Kirtley 294 acres lying at the head of Wilson's, a branch of Stanton river, in Culpeper County, Va.

During the year 1791 Joel Early moved to the state of Georgia, settling in what was then Wilkes, but later included within the boundaries of Greene County. He purchased a large body of land in the northeast corner of the county on the Oconee river, which

contained about 3000 acres mostly of very fertile land upon which he built "Early's Manor:" here he kept up the style of an old English baron, and was a leader in all undertakings of political importance. He held also large interests in the Yazoo Company which benefitted his Watkins grand-children: he was a very large man, weighing nearly three hundred pounds, and was somewhat eccentric, though a man of culture, and gave his sons the best advantages the country afforded. In 1807 he wrote his will, a unique document, elaborately and carefully drawn. After various bequests, he left the rest of his property to trustees, who were his sons, to hold, till the legatees, certain favorite sons, were forty-five years old: the daughters were to have a support if the income was sufficient. He gave directions not only for the distribution of his property, but as to the methods of pruning his orchards and resting the fields: two of his sons, who had displeased him, were disinherited. His death occurred in 1807.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

- 1119—1. Peter, b. 1773; m. Ann Adams Smith.
- 1119—2. Eliezer b. 1779; m. Miss Patterson.
- 1119—3. Mary ("Polly") b. 1780; m. Major George Watkins.
- 1119—4. Jeremiah, m. Jane Sturgis; m. 2d, Ann Billups.
- 1119—5. Clement, m. Sarah Terrell.
- 1119—6. Joel, m. Miss Singleton.
- 1119—7. Lucy m. Col. Charles Lewis Matthews.
- 1119—8. Cynthia d. in early youth.

Gov. Peter Early (Joel Early, Sr., Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Ann Adams, dau. of Francis Smith and wife, Lucy Wilkinson, of Essex County, Va., and sister of Gen. Thomas A. Smith, of U. S. Army, who m. Cynthia White and in whose honor Fort Smith, Ark., was named. Francis Smith was son of Col. Francis Smith, the son of Col. Nicholas Smith, who was son of Nicolas Smith, of Piscataway, Va.

Peter Early, the eldest son of Joel Early, graduated at Princeton College in the class of 1792, then studied law under the direction of Jared Ingersoll in Philadelphia. Upon being admitted to the bar he joined the remainder of his father's family in Georgia and soon became distinguished as one of the foremost lawyers in his section of the state. He was elected in 1802 to fill the vacancy in Congress occasioned by the resignation of John Milledge, (chosen

governor at that time) and took his seat in the House of Representatives in Jan'y 1803: was twice re-elected and continued to represent his district until 1807. He became an ardent supporter of the policy of Thomas Jefferson and bore a prominent part in the discussions of the time. Brilliant oratory and rigid severity of principle won for him the confidence of his co-legislators, who selected him as a champion, when the cause of popular rights or of incorruptibility in administration of affairs demanded a defender. In 1804 he was appointed a member of the committee charged with presenting to the senate articles of impeachment against Samuel Chase of Maryland. His speech at the trial of Judge Chase was pronounced to be the ablest delivered in the cause and elicited from John Randolph, of Roanoke, (an associate on the committee) the remark that "after the effort of this young Ajax from the forests of Georgia," an address from himself in the interests of the prosecution would be an useless task.

Hon. Peter Early was present at the Congressional Debate upon the reception of Jay's treaty: saw Fisher Ames fall after making his last speech. At the close of his Congressional term he declined re-election and resumed the practice of his profession, but was immediately and without opposition, chosen judge of Ocmulgee, one of the four superior courts into which the circuits of Georgia were divided. His judicial career so far commended him to the favor of his fellow citizens that in 1813 he was elected governor of the state by a large majority. While in the gubernatorial office he gave a cordial and hearty support to the administration of President Madison, under the trying ordeal of the war then raging with Great Britain. The spirit that animated him was finely exhibited by his action when called upon by the Federal Sec. of War for a loan of \$80,000 by Georgia to the general government. He responded to the demand by drawing his warrant for the amount without waiting to obtain the consent of the Legislature. On being remonstrated with for this act by one who expressed a fear that a possible result of the war might be a disruption of the Union, when there would be no Federal government to account for the loan, he replied "Should such an event occur all will be lost together, if no Union, there will be no States, and property, public or private, will be without value or use."

In 1814 the Legislature of Georgia was induced to pass a law entitled "The Alleviating Act," the object of which was to arrest the collection of debts. This statute Gov. Early peremptorily vetoed, thereby arousing great hostility to himself and so impaired his popularity that on becoming a candidate for re-election he was defeated. A letter written in 1815 by Wm. H. Crawford, then in Paris, to Sen. Chas. Tait, regrets "the breach between Gov. Early and the Legislature," and hopes "that the good temper and magnanimity displayed by Early will heal the rupture. There is nothing in the transaction which ought to change the sentiments which the governor and the Legislature previously entertained of each other, for the questions in dispute between them are not of that simple and unsophisticated nature as to exclude all difference of opinion. It was the solemn duty of both parties to examine for themselves and obey the convictions produced by that examination. This they have done under solemn oath and there the matter ought to rest."

Gov. Early resumed his law practice, but at the instance of the citizens of his county, served as State senator, which office he continued to hold until his death.

A quixotic sense of justice was a distinguishing characteristic of Peter Early, which was exemplified in his disposition of his father's will, of which he had been made the executor. The latter actuated by an impulse of resentment against other children, made Peter his principal legatee. After the death of his parent, Peter summoned his brothers and sisters to a reading of the will, when he said to them "Were I to accept the benefits of our father's will to your exclusion, I should be doing you a great wrong; without this will we should all share alike; as a simple act of justice, I here cast the will into the fire."

Georgia honored Gov. Early by bestowing his name on several localities. There is Early County into which all Southern Georgia was divided in 1818. It included a large part of Southwestern Georgia, and though a number of counties have been carved from it, is still a large county. A post village in Floyd County is called Early.

In the present county of Crisp, at that time included within the boundaries of Dooley, on the east side of Flint river "Fort Early," a stronghold erected in 1812 during the administration of Gov. Early—was located by Gen. David Blackshear. This was a stockade

fort designed especially for Indian warfare on the border. It was used later by Gen. Andrew Jackson in defense against the Seminoles of Florida, re-in-forced by certain Creek Indians of Georgia, known as "The Red Sticks," who refused to recognize the treaty made at Fort Jackson. Gen. Jackson reached Fort Early on Feb. 23, 1818. Nearly a hundred years later, in 1916, four acres of land including this historic site and the breastworks were deeded by the owner to the Fort Early Chapter D. A. R., who now hold it in guardianship.

In 1809 Walton Harris (father of Gen. Buckner Harris, who m. Nancy Early, a cousin of Peter) appointed Peter Early one of the executors of his will, written 1809 and witnessed by Ann Adams-Early.

Peter Early died in the county of Greene on Aug. 15, 1817, at his country home,—which since passing from the ownership of his descendants has been known as "Fontenoy"—in his forty-fifth year: he was buried on a bluff over Oconee river near Schull shoals, ten miles from Greensboro, and a stone, containing name and dates was placed to mark his resting place. In 1914, by direction of his grandchildren, his remains were moved and reinterred at Greensboro cemetery beside his parents, and a new stone replaced the old one.

A portrait of him as preserved by the family of General Wheeler, has been presented to the state.

On March 13, 1818, the court appointed Ann Adams Early, widow of Peter Early, administratrix on his estate. After the death of Peter Early his widow m. 2nd, Rev. Adiel Sherwood, a noted Baptist minister and intimate friend of the Hillyer family, who later moved to Missouri, (where some of his stepsons went with him) became distinguished and some descendants yet survive. Mrs. Ann A. (Early) Sherwood left no child of her second marriage: she d. a year afterwards: she is said to have been beautiful and accomplished. Rev. Sherwood m. again and left a family by his last marriage.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

11191—1. Lucy W. b. 1799; m. 1818 Col. Richard Jones.

11191—2. Cynthia A. b. 1805; m. John M. Swope.

Several sons d. young.

Lucy W. Early (Gov. Peter Early, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1799, m. Col. Richard Jones (b. 1793),

son of Harrison Jones (a Rev'y soldier, who lost a leg at the battle of Guilford C. H.) and wife, Ann Ligon, of Cumberland Co., Va. Col. Jones graduated at the Franklin College, Athens, with first honors: served in the war of 1812-14 as sergeant-major of Col. Floyd's regiment. Upon his return he studied law in the office of Gov. Early: practiced law in Georgia seven years: moved to Alabama in 1822 near Town Creek; moved again in 1829 near Courtland: d. Feb. 3, 1883. Mrs. Lucy W. Early-Jones d. Oct. 31, 1869.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED JONES)

111911—1. Thomas Harrison b. 1820; m. Mrs. Sarah Pointer: d. 1889 s. p.

111911—2. Daniella b. 1841; m. 1st, Col. Benjamin Sherrod; m. 2nd, Gen. Joseph Wheeler.

(5 other children d. young.)

Daniella Jones (Lucy W. Early-Jones, Gov. Peter Early, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st, Col. Benjamin Sherrod (son of Felix and grandson of Col. Benjamin Sherrod, of North Carolina), who served in the Confederate Army: d. 1861, s. p.: m. 2nd General Joseph Wheeler, (son of Joseph and Julia Knox Hull-Wheeler) b. 1836 at Augusta, Ga., settled at Wheeler, Alabama: a graduate of U. S. Mil. Acad. in 1859: cavalry leader of the C. S. Army in Tennessee: commissioned Major General of Volunteers during the Spanish-American War: commanded the U. S. Cavalry in the Cuban Army of invasion: member of Congress from Alabama for a number of years. His plantation home was near Wheeler, Ala., but he was resident in Washington for a while. Mrs. Wheeler d. 1895.

Gen. Wheeler made his home in New York State during the last years of his life and died at Brooklyn in 1906: his remains were interred in Arlington cemetery with military honors. It is said of him that "as soldier, statesman, author and citizen he measured to a high standard."

Julia Knox Hull-Wheeler, mother of Gen. Wheeler, was the dau. of William and Sarah Fuller-Hull. Wm. Hull was a captain at the siege of Boston, under Colonel Webb; served as Major of the 8th Mass. regiment in 1777, and at the close of the war, was selected as lieutenant-colonel of the only Mass. regiment retained in service: he was in nine important battles from 1776-9: was a member of the original Society of the Cincinnati.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED WHEELER)

- 1119112—1. Capt. Joseph, Jr.
- 1119112—2. Lucy Louise: served as Red Cross nurse.
- 1119112—3. Annie Early: served as Red Cross nurse in Cuban and Manila hospitals.
- 1119112—4. Ella d. young.
- 1119112—5. Julia Knox, m. 1905 Col. Wm. Julius Harris.
- 1119112—6. Thomas H.: in U. S. military service during Spanish-American War: drowned at Montank Pt., L. I., while endeavoring to rescue a companion.
- 1119112—7. Carrie Peyton, m. 1906 Gordon Mountjoy Buck.

Captain Joseph Wheeler, eldest son of Gen. Joseph and Daniella Jones-Wheeler b. 1882, grad. at U. S. Mil. Acad. 1895; app'd 2nd lieutenant in 4th Artillery. Instructor 1897-8 in mathematics at U. S. Acad. Aide-de-camp to Gen. Wheeler, Cav. Div. 5th Army Corps in Santiago campaign and at Montank Pt., L. I. Major and chief ordnance officer, U. S. Volunteers. Instructor in mathematics at U. S. Acad. to July 1899. First lieut. of 4th Artillery, March 1899. Major of 34th U. S. Vol. Inf. July 1899. In the field in Philippines Sep. 1899 to Mar. 1901; acting military-governor of the Southeastern sub-district of Nueva Ecija 1900-1. Honorably mustered out as Major of 34th Inf. April 1901. Captain of Artillery Corps July 1901. Instructor at U. S. Acad. in Ordnance and Gunnery 1902-4. Lieutenant-Colonel of Coast Artillery Corps 1916. At Limoges, Haute-Vienne, France, commanding 35th Artillery Brigade and Organization and Training Centre No. 2: at the front in Toul sector as observer with 2nd Army, Oct.-Nov. 1918; at numerous points with A. E. F. in France and Germany; at the district of Paris; member of the Courts and Boards Mar.-June 1919. Detailed in the Adj. General's Dept. July 1919. At Washington, D. C., in charge of Selective Service Records, Adj. Gen'l's Office July 1919.

Julia Knox Hull Wheeler (Daniella Jones-Wheeler, Lucy W. Early-Jones, Gov. Peter Early, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1905 Col. William Julius Harris, of Cedartown, Ga. Col. Harris, formerly director of the census, is now U. S. Senator from Georgia: residence, Washington, D. C.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS)

11191125—1. Julia Wheeler b. 1909.

Carrie Peyton Wheeler (Daniella Jones-Wheeler, Lucy W. Early Jones, Gov. Peter Early, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos Early, John Early) m. 1906 Gordon Mountjoy Buck.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BUCK)

11191127—1. Harrison Leigh b. 1907.

11191127—2. Lucy Wheeler b. 1908.

11191127—3. Joseph Wheeler b. 1911, d. 1915.

Cynthia A. Early (Gov. Peter Early, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. John M. Swoope (son of Jacob Swoope), of Courtland, Ala. Member of Congress from Alabama 1809-11.

Jacob Swoope moved from Philadelphia to Staunton in 1789; was the first mayor of Staunton; also the first Congressman from Augusta District in 1813 and following years.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED SWOOPE)

111912—1. Mary d. 1852.

111912—2. Emma m. Dr. Andrew Jackson Sykes.

111912—3. Virginia m. Hon. E. C. Betts.

Emma Swoope (Cynthia A. Early-Swoope, Gov. Peter Early, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Dr. Andrew J. Sykes (son of Col. James T. Sykes, a soldier in the war of 1812): member of the Legislature from Decatur, Ala.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED SYKES)

1119122—1. Lucy Early, m. Watkins Phinizy, son of John T. Phinizy.

1119122—2. James, m. Susie, dau. of Oakley Bynum; d. young.

1119122—3. Anna, m. ——— Crenshaw.

1119122—4. Emma.

Virginia Swoope (Cynthia A. Early-Swoope, Gov. Peter Early, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Hon. E. C. Betts, Commissioner of Agriculture., judge of probate court of Madison County, Ala., and state senator for some years.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED BETTS)

1119123—1. Rostan, atty.-at-law at Huntsville, Ala.: m. dau. of Minor Meriwether.

1119123—2. Tancred, clerk of a U. S. Dept. in Washington: m. dau. of Dr. William L. Brown, Pres't of A. M. College, Auburn, Ala.

Eliezer Early (Joel Early, Sr., Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) b. 1799, m. Miss Patterson (?).

In 1803 Eliezer Early was a merchant in Memphis, Tenn.

In 1818 he made the first map of the State of Georgia, all older ones were Colonial.

In 1831 he was living in Florida, as will be seen from the following letter to Bishop John Early, written from New York, October 3rd, 1831:

"I am the second son of Joel Early, who was the youngest of a numerous family of brothers and sisters, children of Jeremiah Early, of Culpeper, now Madison County, Va. My father emigrated to Georgia in 1791 when I was a lad of twelve years. I am now (after a residence of twenty-five years in Georgia) resident in West Florida and I came through by stages from Augusta, Ga., to Philadelphia in August, to procure the necessary apparatus for a bank, about to go into operation in Pensacola, of which it is intended to make me the cashier. I leave this place tomorrow for Philadelphia, where this apparatus is promised me on the twelfth instant. I shall then immediately proceed to Washington, where I have business that will detain me about three days and where I shall hear from Major William Duval, of Buckingham County, Virginia, on some business which may cause me to go to see him. In this event I should not pass far from Lynchburg and would be quite inclined to take that place in my way expressly to see you provided I can learn that we are near of kin and that it would be as desirable to you as to me for us to become acquainted. You will perceive that I have some knowledge of who you are, when I tell you that I have for years known that a person of your name was living in Lynchburg and that you were the president of a bank there and have been a leading member of the Methodist church and a minister of that church. An immediate reply from you addressed to Washington City, will find me there.

(Signed) Eliezer Early."

Eliezer Early was librarian of Congress for a number of years, and died while residing in Washington City.

Mary Early (Joel Early, Sr., Jeremiah Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) b. 1780. m. 1800-2 Major George Watkins (b 1770) son of Thomas Watkins, Jr., and wife, Sally Walton, sister of George W., a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and governor of Georgia. Major Watkins resided at "Calais" across Broad River from Joel Early, Jr.'s. residence "Dover," in Greene County, Ga.

Thomas Watkins b. 1715. lived on Swift Creek, Cumberland Co., (later cut off to form Powhatan): his will recorded among Cumberland records in 1760, mentions four sons, Thomas, the eldest, known as Thos. Watkins of Chickahominy, who married Martha Anderson, sister of Claiborne Anderson, of Chesterfield: and resided near Bottom's Bridge; d. 1783: leaving four sons and seven daughters. His youngest son, Thomas, m. 1763 Sallie Walton and lived on Swift Creek, Powhatan Co., Va.: he was killed by Indian allies of the British. George, fourth son of Thomas and Sallie Walton-Watkins. was left an orphan and was brought up by his uncle, Joel Watkins, of Charlotte Co., Va.: later he went to live with his eldest brother. Col. Robert Watkins in Georgia: soon after his marriage he moved (1804) to Greene Co., Ga.: was an elder in the Presbyterian church, a gentleman without fear or reproach. He together with his brother Robert, compiled and published the first "Digest of the Laws of the State of Georgia, from its first establishment as a British province down to the year 1798 inclusive. the principle Acts of 1799, also Constitution of 1798, etc.: titles of all the obsolete and other acts concluding with an Appendix containing the original charter and other documents ascertaining and defining the limits and boundary of the State: of all the treaties with the Southern tribes of Indians: the Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union: the Constitution of the U. S. and a few Acts of Congress." This Digest was printed in 1800 by Robt. Aitken of Phila.: because it contained the Yazoo Act the Legislature would not pay the compilers for their work, which was afterwards copied by Wm. H. Crawford.

Major Geo. Watkins d. in 1829 and was buried in the Greensboro cemetery. Judge Geo. Hillyer has in his possession an ivory miniature of this grand-father. Mrs. Mary E. Watkins was a woman of vigorous intellect: she d. 1842-3 and was buried at Athens.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED WATKINS)

- 11196—1. Dr. Thomas A. Watkins b. 1803; m. Sarah Epps Fitzgerald.
- 11196—2. Lucy b. 1805; m. 1st, Dr. George Meriwether; m. 2nd, Dr. Charles Milton Reese.
- 11196—3. Catherine A. b. 1806; m. Dr. Ulric B. Clarke.
- 11196—4. Jane Selina b. 1807; m. 1st, Daniel Foster; m. 2nd, Judge Junius Hillyer.
- 11196—5. Robert: served in the Mexican war: was wounded at the storming of Chepultepec; died 1855 at New York.
- 11196—6. Sarah d. young.
- 11196—7. Mary d. young.
- 11196—8. George d. young.
- 11196—9. d. infant.
- 11196—10. d. infant.
- 11196—11. Emily b. 1818; m. Henry Waring Todd.
- 11196—12. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Harrell, of Wetumpka, Ala.: d. 1857 at Ocala, Fla.

Dr. Thomas Anderson Watkins (Mary Early-Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Sarah Epps Fitzgerald, dau. of Rev. Freeman and Elizabeth Fitzgerald, adopted dau. of Wm. Fitzgerald and wife née Bledsoe (of Botetourt Co.), of Nottoway Co., Va. Born in Augusta, Ga., Dr. Watkins was reared in Greene Co., within sight of his grandfather Early's residence, among his mother's brothers and their families. He graduated at the University of Georgia; received his medical diploma at Philadelphia Medical College: moved to Courtland, Ala., in 1825; then to Mississippi, where he amassed a fortune: while living in Mississippi he lost his wife: in 1861 lived at Wenona, Carroll Co., Miss.; moved to Austen, Tex. in 1867 and died there in 1884. He left a mss. account of the old settlers of Georgia: owned and used an old letter seal of his grandfather Early's bearing his full name.

In a letter written December 16, 1873, Dr. Watkins writes "My mother was a dau. of Joel Early who emigrated from Culpeper County, now Madison County, Va., about 1791, and settled in Greene County, Ga.: her grandfather was Jeremiah Early, of Culpeper, Va.: my paternal ancestor was Thomas Watkins, of Chickahominy, Va. A little more than a century ago these ancestors were in moderate circumstances; at the commencement of the late war (1861-65) their descendants had more than fifty million dollar's worth of negro property, besides other valuable effects in proportion to that property."

On June 4<sup>th</sup>, 1875, he wrote "Mrs. Cynthia A. Swoope, of Courtland, North Alabama, is the only surviving child of Gov. Peter Early; her age is about seventy. She is the widow of a son of Jacob Swoope, who represented the Staunton, Va., district in Congress about the years 1813 and following. Gov. Early was a brother of my mother, who had a brother Jeremiah Early, whom I loved dearly; he was very popular and quite wealthy, died in 1816 at his residence in Greene County, Ga. The Earlys of my immediate connection are not a long-lived people. Of the descendants of my grandfather Joel Early there is only one male to perpetuate the name: if he has no male heir, the name will die out as far as this Georgia branch is concerned. Joel Early has, however, many descendants in Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi and Texas—and 'Early' is a favorite name in my family; I have known Early Cunningham, Early Watkins, Early Harris, Early Matthews, Early Hurt and Early Gooch. My maternal grandmother was Lucy Smith, related to the wife of Hon. Jeremiah Morton, of Culpeper, Va.: my paternal grandmother was Sallie Walton, sister of Gov. George Walton."

Dr. Watkins kept in touch with various members of the family through correspondence, and much information may be gleaned from those old letters still extant.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED WATKINS)

111961—1. Letitia Anderson b. 1835; m. 1854 Major Wm. M. Walton.

111961—2. Mary Early b. 1844; m. 1863 Jefferson H. McLemore, of Mississippi, who was living in Sunflower County in 1783, later in Waco, Texas. Mrs. McLemore graduated at Patapsco Institute, Md.: d. s. p.

Letitia Anderson Watkins (Dr. Thos. A. Watkins, Mary Early-Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Major Wm. M. Walton, son of Samuel, grandson of George Walton (the signer). Major Walton moved from Georgia to Lawrence County near Town Creek, Ala.: moved again to Austin, Texas: was an atty.-at-law: an officer in the C. S. Army: attorney-general of Texas. He was stricken with paralysis while in the District Court room at Austin in 1904.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED WALTON)

1119611—1. Newton S. b. 1855 m. Annie Hicks.

1119611—2. Dr. Early: graduated at Univ. of Va.

1119611—3. George Longstreet, killed by a ball fired at random.

1119611—4. Sarah.

Newton S. Walton (Letitia A. Watkins-Walton, Dr. Thos. A. Watkins, Mary Early-Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Annie Hicks.

Newton S. Walton was a graduate of the Univ. of Va. and partner at law with his father.

ISSUE (SURNAMED WALTON)

11196111—1. Ethel Early.

11196111—2. William Hicks.

Lucy Watkins (Mary Early-Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1805, m. 1st George Meriwether; m. 2nd Dr. Charles Milton Reese. Mrs. Lucy W. Reese d. 1839.

ISSUE (SURNAMED MERIWETHER)

111962—1. George Ann, m. Thomas J. Bacon.

(SURNAMED REESE)

111962—2. Janie, m. Col. Samuel C. Williams, of Atlanta.

111962—3. Anderson Watkins, m. Viola Ross.

George Ann Meriwether (Lucy Watkins-Meriwether, Mary Early-Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Thomas J. Bacon, who was killed in the battle of Fair Oaks (or Seven Pines) in Virginia May 1862.

ISSUE (SURNAMED BACON)

1119621—1. Meriwether.

1119621—2. Sumner W.

1119621—3. Beatrice.

1119621—4. Lucy.

Anderson Watkins Reese (Lucy Watkins (Meriwether) Reese, Mary Early-Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Viola Ross, of Macon, Ga.

ISSUE (SURNAMED REESE)

1119623—1. Flewellyn, m. McEwen Johnson, of Macon.

Catherine A. Watkins (Mary Early-Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1806, m. Dr. Ulric B. Clarke, of Beech Island, South Carolina: resided at Augusta, Ga. Mrs. Clarke d. 1844.

Dr. Ulric Bender Clarke, graduate of the South Carolina College (now the University) and graduate of Philadelphia Medical College, m. Catherine A., sister and adopted daughter of Dr. Thos. A. Watkins, of Augusta, Ga. He was the son of John Clarke, Sr., of a Scotch-Irish colony from Virginia, which settled on Beech Island, So. Ca. before the Revolution: most of this colony were massacred by a roving band of Indians. Clemson College is built upon the site of that settlement. The mother of Dr. Ulric B. Clarke was Helena ——— whose parents came from St. Gaul, Switzerland, after the settlement of Georgia and located across the Savannah river from Augusta, who brought with them the sturdy virtues of the Swiss.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CLARKE)

111963—1. Helen, m. Thomas Bush: s. p.

111963—2. Catherine, m. James Beattie, of McIndoe Falls, Vermont: issue, Elsie, of Atlanta.

111963—3. Evelina Walton, of Cornelia, Habersham Co., Ga.

Jane Selina Watkins (Mary Early-Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1807, m. 1st (1827) Daniel Foster: m. 2nd (1831) Judge Junius Hillyer, son of Shaler Hillyer (b. 1775), the marriage ceremony being performed by the family friend, Rev. Adiel Sherwood.

John and Ann Hillyer came to Windsor, Conn., in 1639: their son James b. 1644, m. Mary Wakefield, held the office of sergenat: his son, James b. 1683, m. Johanna Hayes, whose son, Capt. James Hillyer (b. 1712), m. Mary Humphrey, was an officer in the revolutionary army: d. aged 95 years. His son, Dr. Asa Hillyer (b. 1738) surgeon in the Revolutionary army, m. Rhoda, dau. of Ebenezer Smith: and was father of Shaler (b. 1775), who m. Rebecca, dau. of John Freeman and his wife, Catherine Carlton, of Mattapony, King and Queen County, forty miles from Yorktown. Capt. Freeman was in the battle of Kettle Creek, the siege of Savannah and other Rev'y engagements in the South.

Junius, son of Shaler and Rebecca Freeman-Hillyer. b. 1807 in Wilkes Co., Ga., graduated at the University of Georgia 1828: hav-

ing read law during his senior year was admitted to the bar a week after graduation; entered at once upon law practice in Athens, soon attaining eminence and distinction at a bar noted for legal ability and brilliancy. In 1834 he was elected by the legislature as Solicitor General for the western judicial circuit of Georgia: was nominated in 1837 and '39 for Congress but was defeated with all other candidates of his party, the method of election at that time being by general ticket for the whole state. In 1841 he was elected judge of the Western Circuit, holding office four years: served two terms in the U. S. Congress, in his second term being chairman of the committee on private land claims: was solicitor of the U. S. Treasury from Dec. 1857 to Feb. 1861, resigning upon the passage by Georgia of the Ordinance of Secession: while holding this office Judge Hillyer drew the first code of procedure for trial of actions under the treaty with China in which American citizens were interested: he took an active interest in the affairs of Georgia during the war between states: d. 1886 at Decatur, Ga., buried in Oakland cemetery, Atlanta. Mrs. Jane S. W. Hillyer d. 1880.

(Dr. Shaler Granby Hillyer, a brother of Judge Hillyer was a distinguished Baptist divine and teacher, editor of the "Christian Index" and author of a number of books. He occupied the chair of Professor of Theology at Mercer University till the war of the sixties suspended its exercises in 1862: afterwards became pastor of Forsythe church, Ga., and professor in Monroe Female College.)

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED FOSTER)

111964—1. Emily Eliza b. 1828; m. Judge J. Field.

#### (SURNAMED HILLYER)

111964—2. Dr. Eben b. 1832; m. Georgia Elizabeth Cooley.

111964—3. Judge George b. 1835; m. Ellen Emily Cooley.

111964—4. Shaler b. 1837; m. Annie Haley.

111964—5. Mary b. 1839; m. Major George Whitfield; s. p.

111964—6. Catherine Rebecca b. 1841; residence Decatur, Ga.

111964—7. Carlton b. 1844; m. Lucy Thomas.

111964—8. Henry b. 1846; m. Mrs. Eleanor Hurd-Talcott.

111964—9. Evelina Watkins b. 1848; residence Decatur, Ga.

Emily Foster (Jane Selina Watkins-Foster, Mary Early-Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Judge J. Field, of Columbus, Miss., d. 1876.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED FIELD)

111964I—1. Julian, m. Adeline, dau. of A. D. Adair and wife, Octavia Hammond; s. p.

111964I—2. May Hillyer, m. Hooper Alexander: Mrs. Alexander d. 1890: s. p.

Dr. Eben Hillyer (Jane S. Watkins-Hillyer, Mary Early-Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1832, m. 1857 Georgia Elizabeth (b. 1834) dau. of Hollis Cooley, and wife Elizabeth, the dau. of Alexander and Tabitha Harper: residence Rome, Ga. Dr. Hillyer was a surgeon in the Confederate Army: president of the Rome Railroad: d. 1910.

The Cooley name is of Norman origin from Culey or Cuilly near Falaise, Normandy: while the family is English. At what date Benjamin Cooley b. 1620 (the earliest known American ancestor) emigrated to this country is not known. He was a resident of Springfield, Mass., in 1646; was one of the *Selectmen*, which office he held eighteen years: he moved across the Connecticut river to Long Meadow (originally a part of Springfield) and then (1642) received his first allotment of land, upon a portion of which he settled and which he gave to his eldest son, Obadiah, and is in the possession of his descendants at this time: he m. 1642 Sarah ———, and d. 1684. His fourth son, Daniel b. 1651, also a *Selectman*, m. Elizabeth Walcott: the eldest son of this couple, Benjamin b. 1681 m. Margaret, dau. of Samuel and Sarah Bliss. Benjamin Cooley was in Major Hawks' Company in the Expedition to Canada, 1758. He and a son signed the *Statement of Grievances* in 1722, was assessor and *Selectman*: moved to Briarfield, where he died. His third son, Azariah b. 1704, m. 1730 ———; and his son, Azariah, Jr., b. 1731, settled at Bloody Brook; m. 1756 Eleanor, dau. of Wm. Warriner. Azariah, Jr., signed the Covenant at Briarfield in 1774 for "Absolute Non-Intercourse With Great Britain:" he served in 1775 with Capt. Sherman's company at Lexington: his son, Eli, b. 1764, m. Chloe dau. of Caleb and Judith H. Allen; their son, Hollis Cooley, b. 1794, moved to Georgia, and m. in 1825 at Monticello, Elizabeth Harper; Georgia Elizabeth, fourth child of this couple, became the wife of Dr. Eben Hillyer.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED HILLYER)

III9642—1. Ethel b. 1859; m. 1st, Thos. W. Hamilton Harris: m. 2d, Perrin Bestor Brown.

III9642—2. Mabel Field b. 1860; m. 1st, (1896) Warren Palmer Wilcox, of Savannah, Ga.: issue, Eleanor Wilcox b. 1897. Mr. Wilcox d. 1900 and his widow m. 2d, Col. Wm. A. Hemphill, of Atlanta, who d. 1902; Mrs. Hemphill d. 1909.

Ethel Hillyer (Dr. Eben Hillyer, Jane S. Watkins-Hillyer, Mary Early-Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st in 1878 Thos. W. Hamilton Harris, son of Col. Watkins Harris and wife Annie Hamilton, of Cedarville, Ga. Th. W. H. Harris d. 1893: his widow m. 2nd in 1915 Perrin Bestor Brown, s. p.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS)

11196421—1. Hamilton b. 1880, d. infant.

11196421—2. Katherine Maud b. 1885; m. 1906 Benjamin Cutworth Yancey.

Katherine Maud Harris (Ethel Hillyer-Harris, Dr. Eben Hillyer, Jane S. Watkins-Hillyer, Mary Early-Watkins, Joel Early, Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Benjamin Cutworth Yancey at Rome, Ga.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED YANCEY)

111964212—I. Eben Hamilton b. 1907.

Judge George Hillyer (Jane S. W. Hillyer, Mary E. Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. at Athens, Ga., 1835, m. 1867 Ellen Emily (b. 1839), dau. of Hollis and Elizabeth Harper-Cooley, of Monticello, Ga., and sister of Mrs. Georgia E. Cooley-Hillyer: residence, Atlanta.

Towards the end of 1847 George Hillyer moved with his father Judge Junius Hillyer to Walton Co., Ga., attended Mercer Univ. (then located at Penfield, Greene Co.) from where he graduated in 1854, receiving A. M. degree in 1857: was admitted to the bar 1855 and practiced in partnership with his father several years; then joined in partnership with Hope Hull Esq., a lawyer of note.

On the occasion of Judge George Hillyer's farewell attendance upon a meeting of the Railroad Commission, of which he was vice-chairman, Dec. 1918, he was presented with a silver loving cup in token of their esteem, when Chairman Candler read a tribute to his



JUDGE GEORGE HILLIER; of Atlanta, Ga.



public service, which was (in part) as follows: "Your associates upon the Commission who have known and served with you for many years, are unwilling to allow the occasion to pass without an expression of their regret at the severing of relations with one they venerate. It is a great thing to retain the confidence of one's fellow men for eighty-four years; it is a rare honor for one to fill public station at the call of fellow citizens for forty-three years with never a question of his probity or breath of suspicion as to his character. The close of such a term of service calls for more than passing comment and we desire our minutes permanently to record the features of your career. When only twenty-two you were elected to represent Walton Co. in the Gen. Assembly from 1857-8; the next Ho. of Rep. elected you chief clerk for 1859-60; in 1860 you were a delegate to the Democratic Convention at Charleston.

"With the outbreak of war bet. States you raised the first company of volunteers (known as the Hillyer Rifles, of which you were elected captain) in Walton County. At Gettysburg you brought out of battle only ten men of your company, the others having been killed, wounded or captured." (Capt. Hillyer served in Longstreet's Corps.) "Gov. Joseph E. Brown called you from the field and appointed you Auditor of the Western and Atlantic Railroad which was and is still valuable State property: during the days when its successful operation meant much to the State and the Confederacy, you handled efficiently and economically its fiscal affairs for the years 1864-5. In 1869 you were appointed on a Commission to adjust and settle a large accumulation of claims against the road, aggregating two million dollars, which your Commission laboriously investigated and settled for \$400,000.

"You moved from Walton Co. to Atlanta in 1865 and entered upon a large practice, which except when interrupted by service upon the Supreme Court Bench, continued more than thirty-five years. Elected to the State Senate from Atlanta District you represented it ably from 1870 to '74 and took a prominent part in rebuilding Georgia: rewrote and had passed a new city charter for Atlanta, under which it is now operated: in 1876 you were appointed by Pres. Grant Centennial Commissioner for Georgia. Upon the death of Judge Cincinnattus Peoples 1877 you were appointed, at suggestion of leading members of the circuit bar, judge of the Superior Court of Atlanta circuit by Gov. A. H. Colquitt for an un-

expired term; then twice reappointed for terms of four years each; while holding the office you admitted Woodrow Wilson to the bar. You resigned in 1883, remaining in private life for a brief period, were then elected mayor of Atlanta and directed affairs as chief executive during 1885-6. Elected chairman of the Water Works Board over which you presided for twelve years and recreated the system which provides abundance of pure water. You were a delegate to the Democratic Nat. Conventions of 1884 and '92. Called from retirement by Gov. Hoke Smith in 1907 to become a member of the enlarged railroad Commission, the jurisdiction and powers of which extended over every public utility in the State, with supervisory powers over their rates, services and practices: your intelligent, unbiased and unremitting labors upon the Commission were endorsed by the people twice in general elections. You are retiring while still in the enjoyment of physical and mental strength and in your retirement the State loses a faithful, able and honest official."

As a Confederate veteran, Judge Hillyer was elected and served as Commander General of Georgia Confed. Vet. Association.

Judge Hillyer has been an exemplary and active member of the Second Baptist church of Atlanta, for nearly forty-two years. He is (in 1920) still hale, hearty and active, retaining a wholesome interest in State, national and world affairs.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HILLYER)

- 1119643—1. Edith Elizabeth b. 1867; m. 1893 F. M. Coker, Jr.
- 1119643—2. Minnie Mary Cooley b. 1869; m. 1891 Henry A. Cassin.
- 1119643—3. Marian Jean b. 1871; m. 1894 Dr. Bernard Wolff.
- 1119643—4. George Hillyer, Jr., b. 1872.
- 1119643—5. Ellen Martha b. 1874; m. 1903 Alfred Colquitt Newell.
- 1119643—6. Daisy b. 1876, d. infant.
- 1119643—7. Hollis b. 1878, d. infant.
- 1119643—8. Emily b. 1880, d. infant.

Edith Elizabeth Hillyer (Judge George Hillyer, Jane S. W. Hillyer, Mary E. Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1893 Frank M. Coker, Jr., son of Francis Marion Coker and wife, Sarah Alice Johnson: residence Atlanta. Mrs. Coker d. 1906.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED COKER)

11196431—1. Frank b. 1894, d. infant.

11196431—2. Sarah Elizabeth b. 1869; m. 1917 Dr. Victor Lindlahr, of Chicago.

11196431—3. Elizabeth b. 1903.

Minnie M. Cooley Hillyer (Judge George Hillyer, Jane S. W. Hillyer, Mary E. Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1st (1891) Henry Augustus Cassin, son of Cornelius P. Cassin and wife, Keziah Bowers: m. 2d Dr. James Dawkins Cromer, son of James Lloyd Cromer and wife, Cora Lee Dawkins. The families of Cromer and Dawkins were from South Carolina and were connected with the Spencers and Daniel Morgans, of Virginia. Residence, Atlanta.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CASSIN)

11196432—1. Emily b. 1892; m. Vivian Langmire Walker, son of H. S. Walker, of Mobile, Ala., a lieutenant in aviation service.

## (SURNAMED CROMER)

11196432—2. James D., Jr., b. 1913.

Marian Jean Hillyer (Judge George Hillyer, Jane S. W. Hillyer, Mary E. Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1894 Dr. Charles Bernard Wolff, b. 1868 in Prince Edward County, Va., son of Major Bernard Likens Wolff and wife Eliza Preston Benton dau. of Governor James McDowell and his wife, Susan Preston. Dr. Wolff is of German descent: his American ancestry dates from Christian Wolff b. 1762 at Lancaster, Penn. Dr. C. Bernard Wolff d. 1916 in Atlanta.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED WOLFF)

11196433—1. Ellen McDowell b. 1895.

11196433—2. Marian Hillyer b. 1907.

11196433—3. Bernard Preston b. 1909.

George Hillyer, Jr., son of Judge George and Ellen E. Cooley-Hillyer) b. 1872 at Atlanta, Ga., grad. 1893 at Univ. of Geo., A. B.: grad. Cornell Univ. 1896 M. E. Draftsman of So. Railway at Washington 1897-99. Designing engineer with Am. Car and Foundry Co. at Detroit 1900-1; mechanical engineer with Am.

Radiator Co. at Chicago 1902-4. Branch manager 1905-10 at Atlanta; consulting engineer at Atlanta 1911-13. Mechanical engineer with Georgia So. Railway at Macon, Ga., 1914; mechanical engineer with So. Railway at Wn., D. C., 1915 to date; member of Am. Soc. of Mech. Engineers; of Am. Ass. for Advancement of Science and other scientific societies, social clubs and fraternal organizations.

Ellen Martha Hillyer (Judge George Hillyer, Jane S. W. Hillyer, Mary E. Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early ) m. 1903 Alfred Colquitt Newell, son of Capt. Thomas Newell and wife, Ann Lane, dau. of Gen. Alfred H. Colquitt.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED NEWELL)

11196435—1. Ellen Hillyer b. 1904.

11196435—2. Ann Lane Colquitt b. 1906.

Shaler Hillyer (Jane S. Watkins-Hillyer, Mary Early-Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1837, m. Annie Haley.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HILLYER)

1119644—1. Guy d. infant.

1119644—2. Shaler Lorraine b. 1866; m. Fannie ———, d. 1916 s. p.

Carlton Hillyer (Jane S. Watkins-Hillyer, Mary Early-Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Lucy Thomas.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HILLYER)

1119647—1. Henry b. 1875, d. 1895, unmarried.

Henry Hillyer (Jane S. Watkins-Hillyer, Mary Early-Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mrs. Eleanor Hurd-Talcott, of Hartford, Conn.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HILLYER)

1. William Hurd b. 1880; m. 1903 Mary Dunwoody Jones.

Jeremiah Early (Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thomas Early, John Early) m. Ann Billups: resided near Greensboro, Ga. Dr.

Thos. A. Watkins said of this brother of his mother, that he was universally beloved: his father provided in his will that "Jeremiah shall live on my manor place, which will belong to my son Joel." In 1812 Clement, a brother, appointed his brothers, Peter and Jeremiah, his joint executors. On March 13, 1818, the court app'd Ann Adams Early, widow of Gov. Peter Early, to obtain letters of administration on his estate, when Jeremiah and Joel Early, brothers of Peter, were to be received as securities upon their entering into a bond in the penalty of \$130,000: on May 4th of same year Thomas Stocks was received as one of the securities in lieu of Jeremiah Early, who had departed this life without signing the administrator's bond: he d. before May 4th, 1818. Mrs. Ann Billups-Early m. 2d John Cunningham.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED EARLY)

11194—1. Eliza Ann, m. William R. Cunningham.

11194—2. Frank, d. unmarried in early youth.

Eliza Ann Early (Jeremiah Early, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. William R. Cunningham (the brother of her step-father): moved from Greensboro, Ga., to Aberdeen, Miss., in 1844.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CUNNINGHAM)

111941—1. Jeremiah Early, m. Pauline Sykes.

111941—2. Clara Eliza, m. Hubbard Saunders.

111941—3. Rev. James Thompson, m. Mary E. Hurd.

111941—4. William R., Jr., m. Frances Dunnaway, of Fort Worth, Tex.: issue, 3 ch. She d. 1895.

Jeremiah Early Cunningham (Eliza A. E. Cunningham, Jeremiah Early, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Pauline Sykes.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED CUNNINGHAM)

1119411—1. Anne Early, m. James M. Acker.

1119411—2. Thomas S.

1119411—3. Sallie S., m. Dr. Charles Ewing: issue, Early Cunningham Ewing.

1119411—4. Willie,

1119411—5. Josaphine } twins, residence, Aberdeen, Miss.

Josaphine m. Charles E. Hamilton, gr.-son of Bishop Robert Payne.

Clara Eliza Cunningham (Eliza A. E. Cunningham, Jeremiah Early, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Hubbard Saunders, of Aberdeen, Miss., the brother of Mrs. Robert Payne.

ISSUE (SURNAMED SAUNDERS)

- 1119412—1. William d.
- 1119412—2. Turner d.
- 1119412—3. Henrietta, m. Gabriel A. Lux, of New Orleans, La.
- 1119412—4. Clara, residence, Shreveport.
- 1119412—5. Frank, residence, Shreveport.

Rev. James Thompson Cunningham (Eliza A. E. Cunningham, Jeremiah Early, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Mary E. Heard, of the Georgia family of Heard. Rev. J. T. Cunningham was of the Meth. Epis. Ch. So., North Miss. Conference: d. 1912 aged 72 years at the residence of his son, Rev. Jas. E. Cunningham, of Aberdeen; was buried at Tupelo, Miss. Mrs. Cunningham d. in 1906.

ISSUE (SURNAMED CUNNINGHAM)

- 1119413—1. George H., m. Mary Sue Greene: issue, 5 ch.: residence, Tupelo, Miss.: he d. 1918.
- 1119413—2. William R., d. aged 21 years, s. p.
- 1119413—3. Rev. Henry T. (Meth. min.), m. Lillian Klock, of San Antonio, Texas: issue, 5 ch.: residence, Houston, Tex.
- 1119413—4. Joseph L., m. Olivia Russell, of San Antonio: residence, Beaumont; s. p.
- 1119413—5. Rev. James Early, m. Mary Palmer Glass.
- 1119413—6. Clara Eliza, m. Rev. John E. Hobson, Presn. min.: issue, 2 ch.: residence, Water Valley, Miss.
- 1119413—7. Julia H., m. George A. McElroy, of Meridian, Miss.: issue 3 ch.: residence, Los Angeles, California.
- 1119413—8. Mary Jordan, m. Dr. G. W. Lowry, of Verona, Miss.: issue, 1 ch. Mrs. Lowry d. 1919.
- 1119413—9. Early E., m. Epsey Bond, of Ruston, La.: issue, 2 ch.: residence, Shreveport, La.

Rev. James Early Cunningham (Rev. Jas. T. Cunningham, Eliza A. E. Cunningham, Jer'h Early, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) a presiding elder of Aberdeen District; now pastor of First M. E. Church, So., in Aberdeen, Miss.: m. Mary Palmer Glass, of Tennessee. Rev. J. E. Cunningham was a captain in the C. S. Army; was stationed at Fort McPherson.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED CUNNINGHAM)

11194112—1. Hiram G.

11194112—2. James Thomas.

Clement Early (4th son of Joel and Lucy Smith-Early) m. Sarah Terrell (?): resided in Greene County, Ga.: a college bred and highly intellectual man. That he left no children may be presumed from the disposition he made of his property (will written July 1812 probated and recorded in Greene County January 1813):

"Being weak in health . . . I devise all property of which I may die possessed or be entitled unto in trust for the use of the children of my sister, Polly Watkins, . . . either for their education or as a legacy to them when they arrive at age or marry and I appoint my brothers Peter and Jeremiah executors of my will."

Joel Early, Jr., (youngest son of Joel and Lucy Smith-Early) educated at Franklin College, Athens, Ga., married Miss Singleton; resided two miles from Greensboro, at his place called "Dover:" inherited his father's manor place. His father's will directed that "Joel shall have only a good English education" (the other brothers were all college bred) "and is to work in the field with the negroes, so that he may learn how to take care of his property."

Joel Early, Jr., left a very large fortune: emancipated his slaves and sent them to Liberia: made a bequest of \$1,000 to the Bible Society; was very religious and conscientious.

Emily Watkins (Mary Early-Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) b. 1813, m. 1833 Henry Waring Todd, planter, of Chambers County, Ala. Mrs. Todd d. 1838.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED TODD)

11196B—1. Capt. George Fauntleroy b. 1839, unmarried: entered the C. S. Army; was killed at the battle of Malvern Hill in 1862.

11196B—2. Lucy b. 1841, m. 1866 Judge Sampson Watkins Harris.

11196B—3. Dr. J. Scott b. 1847; m. Julia Beall.

Lucy Todd (Emily Watkins-Todd, Mary Early-Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1866 Judge Sampson Watkins Harris b. 1838 at Wetumpka, Ala., son of Sampson

W. Harris, Sr., and wife, Paulina (dau. of Stevens Thomas, of Athens, Gr.) Mrs. Harris d. 1830.

Sampson Harris, ancestor of Judge S. W. Harris, was a brother of Gen. Buckner Harris (who m. Ann, dau. of Jacob Early, of Clarke Co., Ga.,) and was the second son of Walton and Rebecca Lanier-Harris, who moved from Brunswick Co., Va., to Wilkes Co., Ga.: he married Susannah, dau. of George Willis (member of the Georgia Legislature 1802-3): their eldest son, Stephen Willis Harris b. 1785. succeeded Judge Peter Early on the bench of Ocmulgee circuit in 1813 and m. Sarah Watkins of Elbert Co., Ga.: he d. 1822. His eldest son, Sampson W. Harris, a graduate of Franklin College, represented Putnam Co. in the Legislature; moved in 1836 to Alabama: was a representative in Congress from Wetumpka District in 1854 m. Pauline Thomas, of Athens.

Judge Sampson Watkins Harris served in the Confederate Army as colonel of the 6th Ga. Reg.: was wounded three times, resulting in partial lameness. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of Georgia in 1876: Judge of the Coweta Circuit for 25 years from 1831: was appointed on the Supreme Bench during the time, but declined the office, preferring not to move from his home in Carrollton: was Adjutant General of Georgia for 6 or 8 years: was an unusually intellectual and highly honorable man: d. 1912.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS)

- 11196B2—1. Dr. Henry Fauntleroy b. 1867; m. Mrs. Adah Virginia Austin, née Evans.
- 11196B2—2. Lucie b. 1869, d. infant.
- 11196B2—3. Dr. Sampson W., Jr., b. 1871, graduated from the So. Med. Coll. of Atlanta: d. unmarried, 1908.
- 11196B2—4. Dr. Stephens Thomas b. 1873; m. Caroline Haygood.
- 11196B2—5. Belle Willis b. 1876; m. J. O. Stockley (d. 1911), of Carrollton, Ga.: issue, Henrietta.
- 11196B2—6. Emily Paulina b. 1878; m. ——— Hayes, of Carrollton: issue, Harris.
- 11196B2—7. Lucie Ann Buchanon b. 1880; m. ——— Montgomery, of Austin, Texas: s. p.

Dr. Henry Fountleroy Harris (Lucy Todd-Harris, Emily Watkins-Todd, Mary E. Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1909 Mrs. Adah Virginia Austin née Evans, of Milledgeville, Ga.

Dr. Harris graduated from the Atlanta Medical College in 1889 and from Jefferson Med. College, Phila., in 1890; attended European Universities a number of summers; was professor at the So. Med. College, Atlanta, from 1892 to '96; associate professor of pathology and bacteriology at Jefferson Med. College eight ensuing years; professor of those subjects at the Atlanta College till 1911; secretary and director of laboratories of (Ga.) State Board of Health for fourteen years; published (1920) a work on pellagra, which required the labor of fifteen years, including reading and translation of 2,000 books, brochures and papers, on the subject, in eight or ten languages; resident at present in Philadelphia.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS)

11196B21—1. Margaret b. 1910.

11196B21—2. Henry Fannleroy, Jr., b. 1913.

Dr. Stevens Thomas Harris (Lucy Todd-Harris, Emily Watkins-Harris, Mary E. Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Caroline Haygood, of Atlanta; residence El Paso, Texas. Dr. Harris graduated from the Southern Medical College, of Atlanta.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED HARRIS)

11196B24—1. Lucie.

11196B24—5. ———.

11196B24—2. Caroline.

11196B24—4. ———.

11196B24—3. Stevens Thomas, Jr.

Dr. J. Scott Todd (Emily Watkins-Todd, Mary Early-Watkins, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'b Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Julia Beall, of La Grange, Ga. Dr. Todd was a prominent physician of Atlanta; d. 1917.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED TODD)

11196B3—1. James Scott, Jr., m. Elsie Nyce, of Reading, Pa.; issue, J. Scott, 3rd.

11196B3—2. Emily Louise m. 1st. ——— Thomas, son of Gen. Thomas, of the U. S. Army; m. 2d, Prof. Stewart S. Wallace, of Maryland; professor in Ga. School of Technology, Atlanta.

11196B3—3. Captain Henry Waring (of the A. E. F. in France), m. Margaret Yancey, of Atlanta; issue, Julia.

11196B3—4. James Beall.

Lucy Early (Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Col. Charles Lewis Matthews, b. 1775, the youngest son of Governor George Matthews and wife, Anne Paul, grandson of John Matthews (who emigrated from North Ireland to America with John Lewis about 1737 settling in Augusta County, Va.) and his wife Anne, the dau. of Sampson Archer. Charles L. Matthews was educated in Virginia; was possessed of a fine mind well improved; was sociable and honorable: lived at the Goosepond place until his wife's death: moved first to Louisville, Ky., then to Alabama, settling near Cahaba, where he died: became one of the wealthiest planters in the South.

George Matthews, father of Charles, was b. 1739 in Augusta County; began fighting Indians at an early age. In 1761 a family living near his father's residence was massacred; he and two or three other youths supposing the noise of firing proceeded from a shooting match went to join in the sport, but upon arriving at the place saw dead bodies lying in the yard; preceiving their mistake, they fled, the Indians firing at them as they rode in full speed, grazed the head of young Matthews, cutting off his cue. He collected a party and went in pursuit of the Indians killing nine of them. On Oct. 10, 1774, he commanded a company at Point Pleasant and displayed great bravery. The fighting commenced at sunrise but no decided advantage was gained until even when Captain Matthews' company together with Shelby's and Stewart's withdrew into the then shallow bed of Crooked Creek, and concealed by the banks, gained the rear of the Indians, attacking them unexpectedly, succeeded in driving them across the Ohio river. From 1775 to '77 Matthews commanded the 9th Va. Reg. Line: was in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown. In the last named engagement he attacked the British troops in front of him, pursued and had just captured them, when he and his company, becoming confused by the dense fog were attacked, he being knocked down, a bayonet driven through his body and he made prisoner, was carried to New York and confined in a prisonship, where he was kept in durance from 1777 to '81, and suffered many cruelties at the hands of his jailors. Upon being exchanged he joined the army of Gen. Greene in the South, as commander of the 3rd Va. Line.

Gov. Matthews' wife, Anne, was the dau. of John Paul and his wife Margaret Lynn, of the Lynns of Lock Haven: John Paul (son

of Hugh, Bishop of Nottingham), took part with the House of Stuart and was killed at the siege of Dalrymple Castle in 1745. Col. Matthews moved from Augusta in 1784 to Georgia; purchased Goose Pond tract on Broad River and moved his family there. He was elected member of Congress from Georgia; though not a man of letters, his wonderful memory served him in lieu of learning; while he attended Congress, a valuable document which had been once read, was lost, and he relieved the situation by being able to repeat its contents verbatim. He knew all officers who were entitled to land and acquired a large estate trafficking in bounty lands. He was twice elected governor of Georgia, serving the last time from 1794 to '95.

After the death of his first wife Gen. Matthews m. Mrs. Reed, of Staunton, from whom he was divorced upon a very slight pretext and he m. a third time, Mrs. Flowers, of Mississippi; he d. at Augusta, Ga., in 1812 aged 73 years and was buried in St. Charles' Churchyard. The history of the family of Lucy Early-Matthews is partly taken from the Matthews "Ancestral Tablets."

Lucy Early, dau. of Joel Early, Sr., m. Col. Charles Lewis Matthews.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED MATTHEWS)

11197—1. George Washington, m. Rebecca Marks, grand-dau. of William Matthews and wife, Elizabeth Meriwether: d. s. p.

11197—2. Joel Early b. 1809, m. 1830 Elizabeth Woods Poague.

11197—3. Thomas Meriwether, m. Miss Glover.

11197—4. Peter Early, m. Virginia Vaughan: d. s. p.

Col. George Matthews (eldest son of Col. Charles L. and Lucy Early-Matthews) m. 1st Rebecca Marks, she being 16 years old and he 19: his mother died when he was six years old and he was brought up by his aunt Rebecca Matthews, who had m. Thomas Meriwether, who was great uncle of Rebecca Marks: late in life Geo. Matthews m. Lucy Mayhew. As grandson of Gen. Matthews (U. S. Senator and Governor of Ga.) he received one of the first appointments as a cadet at West Point, but his career there was brief: he is said to have been brainy and lovable. His and his first wife's estate is still intact (1920), their home plantation consisting of over 8,000 acres has never been divided or broken up.

Joel Early Matthews (Lucy Early-Matthews, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1830 Elizabeth Woods Poague, of Charlottesville, Va., who d. in 1869 and was buried at Evergreen Grove, near Cahaba, Ala. Joel Early Matthews was a man of superior intellect and extensive information, possessed great wealth and influence; was a practical astronomer and studied the heavens through a telescope of considerable power which had been selected for him by the great scientist, Maury, when he had charge of the U. S. Observatory. During the war between the states, Mr. Matthews sent 200 of his slaves to assist in the construction of the Mobile fortifications. At the termination of the war, when he found himself reduced in circumstances, he went to Brazil and engaged as overseer to a wealthy planter there. He d. 1874. His portrait was placed at the State Capital, in the Department of Archives and History, of Alabama.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED MATTHEWS)

- 111972—1. Charles d. young and unmarried.
- 111972—2. Anne Eliza, m. 1852 H. N. R. Dawson.
- 111972—3. Lucy Early, m. 1855 Col. David S. Troy, of Montgomery: d. young, s. p.
- 111972—4. Thomas Meriwether d. young and unmarried.
- 111972—5. Rebecca Marks d. young and unmarried.
- 111972—6. Joel Early, Jr., d. young and unmarried.

Anne Eliza Matthews (Joel Early Matthews, Lucy E. Matthews, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1852 N. H. R. Dawson: she d. in 1854.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED DAWSON)

- 1119722—1. Elizabeth Matthews, m. 1876 Dr. John Perkins Furniss.

Elizabeth Matthews Dawson (Anne Eliza Matthews-Dawson, Joel Early Matthews, Lucy E. Matthews, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1876 Dr. John Perkins Furniss. Mrs. Furniss d. 1902. Dr. J. P. Furniss d. 1910.

#### ISSUE (SURNAMED FURNISS)

- 11197221—1. Dr. Henry Dawson b. 1878, m. 1912 Ruth Pine.
- 11197221—2. Dr. John Neilson b. 1879, m. 1906 Mary Hooper.
- 11197221—3. Anne Matthews d.
- 11197221—4. Joel Early d.
- 11197221—5. Annie Frazier d.

Dr. Henry Dawson Furniss (Elizabeth M. D. Furniss, Anne Eliza Matthews-Dawson, Joel E. Matthews, Lucy E. Matthews, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1912 Ruth Pine, of Troy, N. Y.; resides in New York City.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED FURNISS)

- 111972211—1. Henry Dawson.
- 111972211—2. Elizabeth Matthews d. infant.
- 111972211—3. Judith Pine.
- 111972211—4. James Pine.

Dr. John Neilson Furniss (Elizabeth M. D. Furniss, Ann Eliza Matthews-Dawson, Joel E. Matthews, Lucy E. Matthews, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. 1906 Mary Hooper: residence, Selma, Ala.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED FURNISS)

- 111972212—1. Elizabeth Dawson.
- 111972212—2. John Perkins.
- 111972212—3. Caroline McKee.
- 111972212—4. Jane Hooper.

Thomas Meriwether Matthews (Lucy E. Matthews, Joel Early, Sr., Jer'h Early, Sr., Thos. Early, John Early) m. Miss Glover, of Jasper Co., Ga. Thos. M. Matthews had fine gardens near Selma which required the attention of five gardeners to keep them in order.

## ISSUE (SURNAMED MATTHEWS)

- 111973—1. Charles.
- 111973—2. Joel, m. Anne Chase: family live in Louisiana.
- 111973—3. Eli.
- 111973—4. Medora, d. 1893 at Pensacola, Florida.











# INDEX

	PAGE		PAGE
Abbitt .....	186	Beall .....	317, 319
Acker .....	315	Beard .....	191, 238
Adair .....	309	Beattie .....	307
Adams .....	73, 82, 133, 191	Beavers .....	177
Aker .....	84	Beazley .....	35, 39, 40, 41, 42
Ainsworth .....	124	Beban .....	124
Airon .....	84	Beckman .....	268
Alburn .....	208	Beckwith .....	47
Alexander .....	309	Bedford .....	283
Allemong .....	87	Beemer .....	69
Allen 31, 154, 157, 187, 232, 242, 246, ..... 248, 282, 309.		Bell .....	42, 74, 75, 153, 263
Almond .....	33, 52	Bennett .....	74, 76
Ammon .....	182	Benton .....	165, 313
Anderson 24, 41, 42, 64, 67, 72, 74, 79, 92, 104, 130, 133, 135, 164, 168, 180, 187, ..... 231, 235, 288, 303		Berger .....	97
Andrews .....	168, 176, 184, 269	Berkeley .....	147, 240, 264
Anthony .....	96, 111, 136	Berry .....	123, 214
Apperson .....	266, 273	Bethel .....	272
Armour .....	216	Betts .....	301, 312
Arthur .....	73, 77,—, 80	Beverley .....	109
Ashton .....	72	Biddle .....	101
Atkinson .....	73, 75, 76	Biggs .....	99
Atwood .....	268	Billups .....	295, 314
Austin .....	51, 93, 97, 136, 318	Bird .....	96
Aylett .....	94	Bishop .....	129
Ayres .....	129, 282, 283	Bixby .....	156
		Black .....	80
		Blackford .....	193, 194
		Blaikie .....	283
		Blair .....	97
		Blakey .....	38, 49, 50
		Blankenbaker .....	211
Baber .....	163	Blanton .....	98, 150, 151
Bacon .....	306	Bledsoe .....	150, 304
Bailey .....	54, 265	Bliss .....	309
Baker .....	149, 168, 251	Bloom .....	250
Baldrige .....	246, 247	Blunt .....	191, 194
Bane .....	69	Bohannon .....	50, 211
Banks .....	45, 50, 160, 161	Bolling .....	94
Bannister .....	149	Bond .....	316
Barbour .....	272, 273, 293	Booker .....	86, 106
Bartlett .....	43	Booth .....	80, 129
Bartley .....	271, 272	Boswell .....	132
Bay .....	121, 122	Bowcock .....	41, 42, 43

	PAGE		PAGE
Bowers .....	150, 152, 313	Carpenter .....	151
Bowyer .....	109	Carr .....	31, 39, 69, 70
Boyd .....	100	Carrington .....	92, 94
Bradley .....	136, 137	Carson .....	75
Branch .....	166	Carter .....	84
Branham .....	279, 287, 288	Caruth .....	271, 272
Brantley .....	283	Casey .....	185
Brasher .....	161, 166	Cash .....	90
Brayden .....	233	Cassidy .....	41
Breckenridge .....	285	Cassin .....	312, 313
Brett .....	137, 139, 167	Cate .....	85
Bridges .....	92	Catterton .....	37, 38, 47, 48
Briggs .....	273	Caulfield .....	74
Bright .....	260, 261, 262	Cave .....	41, 50
Brooking .....	39, 50, 186, 279, 280	Caverley .....	90
Brooks .....	79, 131, 135, 155	Chadwick .....	98
Buck .....	233, 234, 300, 301	Chalfant .....	271, 272, 273
Buckner .....	45, 182, 214, 267	Chamberlain .....	277
Buford. 17-21, 29, 47, 63, 64, 145-168, ..... 205, 225, 258, 263, 264		Chambers .....	149, 164
Bugg .....	53	Chapman .....	31, 43, 46-50
Bullock .....	246	Chase .....	323
Burke .....	258	Cheatham 66, 67, 85, 89, 106, 128, ..... 129	
Burks .....	93	Chenowith .....	207, 266, 273, 274
Burns .....	121	Chilton .....	181
Burrett .....	166, 167	Childs .....	150, 151, 152, 191, 192
Bush .....	307	Chiles .....	131, 265, 266
Butler .....	268	Chinn .....	158-162
Brooks .....	156	Christian .....	168, 179, 180
Brown. 32, 33, 35, 37, 39, 47-55, ..... 84, 93, 95, 96, 191, 193, 231, ..... 282-284, 302, 310		Churchill .....	98, 100
Browne .....	188, 191	Clark 37, 133, 150, 153, 164, 258, 259, ..... 262, 266	
Bybee .....	183	Clarke .....	267, 304, 307
Bynum .....	301	Clarkson .....	108, 125
		Clany .....	80
Cable .....	153	Clayton .....	102, 108, 109
Cabell 65, 92, 93, 95, 96, 108, 110, ..... 111, 188		Claytor .....	92
Calloway 64-66, 71, 72, 80, 82, 86, ..... 90-97, 114, 130, 131, 135, ..... 168, 186		Clendennin .....	126
Camp .....	234	Clore .....	212
Campbell .....	56, 284, 285	Cobb .....	232
Carlton .....	307	Cochran .....	45
		Cochrane .....	98
		Cofer .....	184, 185
		Cohen .....	137
		Coker .....	312, 313
		Cole .....	39

	PAGE		PAGE
Coleman .....	34, 76	Dawkins .....	313
Collier .....	251	Dawson .....	163, 322
Collins .....	85, 245, 246, 288	Day .....	74, 75
Colquitt .....	311, 314	Dean .....	121
Colston .....	55	Deaton .....	69
Conn .....	243	D <sup>r</sup> Berry .....	193
Conway .....	86, 240	DeBow .....	165
Cook .....	73, 98	DeCoque .....	38
Cooley .....	308-310	Delveaux .....	183
Coons .....	258	Denton .....	84, 85
Corbin .....	97	Depp .....	149, 165, 166
Corley .....	248	Devine .....	236, 237, 241
Cornelius .....	191, 194	DeWint .....	196, 197, 198
Coskey .....	180	DeWitt .....	231
Couch .....	111	Dickens .....	215
Cox .....	268, 269	Dickinson .....	183
Coyner .....	32, 98	Dickson ...	228, 235, 236, 237-8-9, 240
Crafford .....	178	Dimmitt .....	272, 273, 274
Craig .....	123, 124, 150, 151, 187	Dodson .....	72, 80, 81
Crawford .....	71	Donaldson .....	162
Crenshaw .....	31, 90, 301	Doris .....	260
Criekenberger .....	87	Doroughty .....	132
Croner .....	313	Douglas .....	194
Croy .....	177	Downer .....	39
Crump .....	91, 92	Dowsing .....	194
Crutcher .....	149, 158, 163, 164	Drane .....	164
Cullom .....	70	Dubois .....	134
Cuniff .....	168	Du Bose .....	180
Curd .....	88	Duckworth .....	21
Cureton .....	236, 237	Dudley .....	106
		Dulancy .....	43, 44
Dabney .....	59, 97, 98, 112	Duke .....	150, 152
Dameron .....	238	Duncan .....	151, 215, 217
Darbe .....	197	Dunn .....	245, 246
Darnall .....	264	Dunnaway .....	315
David .....	234	Durrett 31, 35, 38, 39, 41, 51, 52,	
Davidson .....	101, 131	.....	139
Davies .....	98, 108, 109, 112	Dyes .....	167
Davis 30, 31, 39, 43, 49, 52, 92, 98,			
99, 111, 145, 159, 160, 163, 168,		Eagle .....	265
.....	248, 251, 263, 264	Eagan .....	251

	PAGE		PAGE
EARLY		EARLY	
Abner 65-68, 135, 138, 174, 186	187	Clementine L. ....	184
Ada .....	216	Clifford C. ....	113
Adeline .....	215	Cora .....	217
Alathea .....	215, 217	Cora J. ....	215
Albert .....	210, 211	Cordelia .....	217
Alean .....	87	Cornelia .....	89
Alfred D. ....	88	Cynthia .....	295
A. L. ....	105	Cynthia A. ....	298, 301, 305
Alice .....	226		
Alice G. ....	186	Davis .....	35
Alice J. ....	121	Dexter .....	86, 87
Allen .....	36	Docia .....	135-137
Alva S. ....	215	Don J. ....	185
Amanda .....	31, 35	Douglas .....	138
Amelia .....	136	Douglass .....	42
Amorilla .....	179		
Ann 24, 121, 122, 225, 226, 228,	257, 258	Easton .....	86
Ann A. ....	295-323	Edith .....	85
Ann G. ....	43	Edith A. ....	184
Ann L. ....	108, 125	Edmund A. ....	137
Anna .....	139	Edmund J. ....	136, 139
Anna G. ....	43	Edward .....	186
Anne .....	88	Edward R. ....	186
Annie M. 139 .....	139	Elbert S. ....	84, 85
Armistead .....	215	Eliezer .....	295, 302, 303
Asa .....	83	Elisha .....	37
Austin .....	106	Eliza .....	39, 41, 179
		Eliza A. ....	315
Bettie .....		Elizabeth 17, 18, 21, 24, 34, 37, 40,	
Bessie .....	211	52, 63, 68, 83, 84, 87, 90,	
Betsey .....		105, 106, 108, 139, 176,	
Buford .....	174, 176, 186, 187	182, 184, 191, 206, 218,	
		226	
Caleb .....	105, 106	Elizabeth A. ....	85, 184
Catherine .....	136, 212	Elizabeth C. ....	136
Charles .....	122	Elizabeth D. ....	196
Charles C. ....	215, 216	Elizabeth F. ....	43, 44
Charles T. ....	87	Elizabeth J. ....	122
Charlotte .....	179	Elizabeth S. ....	213
C. J. ....	86	Elizabeth W. ....	68
Clement .....	179, 182, 295, 317	Elvira E. ....	108, 123
		Elvira L. ....	211
		Emily .....	215, 217

	PAGE		PAGE
EARLY		EARLY	
Emma .....	40, 89	Henry T. ....	106, 138, 185
Emma L. ....	89	Henry W. ....	185
Emmeline L. ....	88	Herbert .....	211
Emmett .....	46	Hilary .....	136
Emmett E. ....	84	Howard .....	212, 213, 216
Ernest .....	37		
Ernest R. ....	85	Ida C. ....	35
E. T. ....	38	Ida M. ....	84
Eugene .....	35, 36	Iona M. ....	215, 216
Euthretia F. ....	185	Ione H. ....	89
Evans B. ....	84	Isaac D. ....	31
Evans E. ....	84		
Evelyn R. ....	112	Jabez .....	174, 176
Everett W. ....	38	Jacob 22, 24, 105, 106, 135, 136, .....	225-251
		Jacobus .....	65-68
Fannie .....	39, 43	James .....	29-31
Felix .....	37	James A. ....	184, 185
Florence J. ....	185	James B. ....	38, 45
Frances 30, 31, 43, 52, 88, 89, .....	182	James C. ....	86
Frances E. ....	184	James E. ....	84
Frances P. ....	191	James H. ....	88, 89
Frances S. ....	179	James N. ....	215, 217
Frank .....	85, 315	James T. ....	31, 32, 46
		James W. ....	32, 38
George .....	37	Jane .....	23, 38, 86, 215
George G. ....	36	Jane P. ....	205, 209
George W. ....	39, 43	Jane R. ....	212, 213
G. F. ....	168	Jeffrey .....	65, 66, 104-106
Giles H. ....	86	Jenny .....	65, 66, 86, 89
		Jeremiah 17, 18, 21-29, 63-68, 83, .....	136, 146, 173, 225, 295, .....
Hannah .....	24, 279-288		314, 315
Harding B. ....	195	Jeremiah A. ....	32, 35, 36
Harriett A. ....	87	Joab ....	31, 37, 107, 108, 111, 121
Harriett B. ....	137	Joab W. ....	32, 36
Harry L. ....	137, 138	Joe .....	130
Hattie .....	122	Joel 22, 24, 145, 146, 174, 176, 178, .....	184, 219, 293-323
Helen K. ....	185	Joel P. ....	186
Henrian .....	111	John 17, 18, 22, 29-31, 35, 37, 39, .....	40, 65, 66, 84, 85, 86, 107, .....
Henrian C. ....	110		174, 176, 188-190, 195, 196, .....
Henrienne .....	113		217, 302
Henrietta A. ....	89		
Henry .....	105, 106, 107, 135		
Henry C. ....	86, 89		

EARLY		EARLY	
	PAGE		PAGE
John A. ....	84, 85	Lillie .....	46
John C. ....	111, 112	Lottie .....	182
John F. ....	191, 195	Lou .....	46
John H. ....	137	Louisa .....	210
John P. ....	89, 136, 137	Lonise H. ....	186
John R. ....	32	Lucy.... 36-38, 174, 176, 295, 320-323	
John T. ....	31	Lucy B. ....	184
John W. .... 135, 136, 139, 184, 185		Lucy C. ....	179
J. Nathaniel .....	185	Lucy T. ....	31, 51
Jonathan .....	31, 32	Lucy W. ....	298, 299
Josephine .....	182	Lula V. ....	85
Joseph 22, 24, 29, 30, 65, 66, 85, 205, 206, 209, 211, 215, 219, 265		Mabel .....	122
Joseph A. ....	211, 212, 213	Maggie A. ....	138
Joseph H. ....	196	Malcolm .....	36
Joseph P. ....	89	Margaret E. ....	195
Joseph R. ....	31, 35	Margaret L. .... 195, 196	
Joshua .... 22, 24, 64, 173-175, 178		Marian A. ....	186
J. Russell .....	46	Marie H. ....	33
Jubal .... 65-68, 86, 106, 107		Martha B. ....	179
Jubal A. 108, 110, 111, 113, 114, 116-120		Martha J. 84, 108, 111, 114, 176, 184, 185	
Judith .....	66, 71	Martha V. ....	211
Juliana .....	206	Mary 39, 41, 84, 136, 176, 187, 206, 210, 214, 217, 226, 295, 303	
Juliette .....	89	Mary A. ....	33
Katherine W. ....	196	Mary C. ....	44
Kitty .....	84	Mary E. .... 89, 121, 186	
Lack .....	86, 87, 89	Mary E. G. ....	88
Lamach .....	86, 87, 89	Mary F. ....	211
La Reine .....	194	Mary L. ....	45, 179
Laura .....	138	Mary P. ....	184
Laura J. ....	89, 139	Mary W. ....	194
Lelia P. ....	185	Mary V. .... 37, 122, 191, 216	
Lena E. ....	85	Matilda .... 84, 105, 106, 136	
Leslie .....	217	Maud A. ....	186
Leveret S. ....	139	Maurice B. ....	179
Lewis .....	36	Melvile C. ....	84
L. Hunter, ....	186	Mildred L. ....	32, 35
Lila .....	137, 195	Mildred W. ....	35
Lilla M. ....	137	Minnie .....	84
Lillian .....	85	Mollie .....	216
		Moneda A. ....	186
		Morgan .....	215

	PAGE		PAGE
EARLY		EARLY	
Nancy .....	38, 83, 84, 105	Samuel H. ....	87, 108, 110, 111, 113
Nathaniel E. ....	38	Sarah 24, 31, 39, 40, 65, 66, 67,	
Nathaniel B. ....	32, 33	83, 84, 130, 145, 146, 216	
Nicolas .....	136	Sarah B. ....	139
Nina .....	211	Sarah B. O. ....	185
		Sarah C. ....	44
Octavia .....	89	Sarah E. ....	15
Olivia .....	211	Sarah G. ....	43
Orville R. ....	191, 194	Sarah J. ....	34
Oscar .....	37	Sarah L. ....	33
		Saybert .....	211
Paschal ....	205, 206, 209-211, 215	Silas .....	174, 176, 179
Parmenus .....	136	Sion .....	83, 84
Peachy H. ....	139	Sisco R. ....	84
Pearl .....	211	Solon .....	217
Peter .....	228, 295-298	Sophia .....	174
Prudence .....	139	Stephen .....	37
		Susan .....	31, 38
		Susan A. ....	185
		Susan M. ....	35, 36
Rhoda W. ....	87		
Richard .....	31, 213	Tabitha A. ....	213
Richard N. ....	33, 34	Texanna .....	89, 90
Richard T. ....	108, 130, 210, 211	Theodocia W. ....	29, 30, 51
Roberta .....	36	Thomas 17, 18, 29, 88, 122, 174, 176	
Robert A. ....	185	Thomas H. ....	172, 191, 194
Robert E. ....	211	Thomas J. ....	37, 43, 46
Robert H. ....	108, 121, 122	Thomas L. ....	35
Robert J. ....	186	Thomas T. ....	45
Robert L. ....	137	Thomas W. ....	185, 211
Robert T. ....	85	Tubal .....	174, 176
Roger R. ....	215, 216	Viola J. ....	84
Roy E. ....	85	Virenda .....	215
Rush .....	84	Virginia S. ....	211
Ruth .....	121		
Ruth H. ....	108, 111, 127	Walter K. ....	85
Ruth W. ....	89	Whitefield .....	206, 209, 214
		Wheeler .....	216
Sallie .....	32, 34, 36	Wiley W. ....	121
Sallie A. ....	45, 106, 136	William 31, 36, 43, 174-176, 206,	
Sallie A. C. ....	46	209, 211, 212, 215	
Sallie B. ....	37, 38	William A. ....	136, 139, 186
Sallie K. ....	43	William C. ....	35, 36, 89, 186
Sally .....	105, 174, 176, 196, 226	William D. ....	46

EARLY		PAGE	EARLY		PAGE
William M.	.....	45	William T.	.....	38, 53
William L.	.....	43, 44, 45	William W.	.....	84
William McK.	.....	191	Willie	.....	121
Easom	.....	257	Fox	.....	261
Easton	.....	258, 274	Franklin	.....	72-79, 81
Eccles	.....	161	Fray	.....	33
Eddins	.... 38, 39, 47, 50, 154,	214	Frazee	.....	274
Edgar	.....	133	Freeman	..... 66, 83, 282,	307
Edwards	..... 132, 133,	188	French	.....	198, 199
Eheart	.....	43	Froman	.....	134
Elinger	.....	181	Fugate	.....	242
Ely	..... 131, 132		Fuller	.....	299
Embry	..... 71,	262	Fulton	.....	154
Epley	.....	69	Furniss	..... 322,	323
Epling	.....	177	Furrow	.....	198
Eoff	..... 88,	288	Fuqua	..... 184,	185
Estill	.....	274			
Evans	.... 98, 99, 100, 195,	271, 318	Gaar	.....	42
Everett	..... 34, 273,	274	Gaines	.... 41, 78, 207, 215, 217,	218
Ewing	..... 288,	315	Gamble	.....	266, 273
			Gano	.....	280
Fairman	..... 250,	251	Garland	.....	137
Fall	.....	195	Garlington	.....	153
Farmer	.....	282	Garnett	..... 44,	46
Farrar	..... 258,	266	Garth	.... 34, 39, 46, 51, 210, 211-214	
Ferguson	..... 74, 86,	87	Gatewood	.....	175
Ferneyhough	..... 31, 34,	35	Gaulbert	..... 268,	269
Field	..... 165, 206, 218-220, 308,	309	Gentry	.....	51
Fields	..... 163,	165	German	.....	217
Finks	.....	50	Gettee	.....	80
Finley	.....	99	Gibbs	.....	39
Fishback	.....	57	Gibson	.....	56
Fisher	..... 88,	273	Gilbert	.....	186
Fitzgerald	.....	304	Gilchrist	.....	53
Fitzhugh	..... 35,	214	Giles	.....	107
Fitzpatrick	..... 96,	126	Gillespie	..... 131, 246,	247
Flemming	.....	109	Gilliam	.....	98
Fleishman	.....	83	Gilmore	.....	251
Fletcher	..... 50,	211	Glass	.....	316
Flowers	.....	321	Glover	..... 321,	323
Ford	..... 215, 258, 264, 265,	266	Goff	.....	102
Forrest	.....	77	Goggin	.....	139
Foster	..... 304, 307,	308	Gooch	.....	305

# INDEX

IX

	PAGE		PAGE
Goodall .....	31, 35	Harrell .....	193, 239, 304
Goodloe .....	35, 36	Harris 83, 154, 157, 225-231, 234,	
Goodwin .....	68-71	235-238, 241, 243-248, 250,	
Goodyer .....	208	298, 300, 301, 305, 310,	
Gordon .....	89, 90, 158, 159	.....	317-319
Gore .....	149	Harrison .....	214, 228, 274
Gosnell .....	159	Hart .....	218
Graham .....	72, 82	Harteman .....	133
Grant .....	74	Harvey .....	154
Gratz .....	261, 262	Hatfield .....	82, 83
Graves 31, 39, 41, 43, 77, 147, 207,		Hatton .....	128, 129
.....	272	Hawes .....	182
Gray .....	86, 87, 268, 269	Hawkins .....	279, 287
Green 72, 80, 149, 188, 237, 240, 285,		Hay .....	106
.....	287	Hayes .....	307, 318
Greene .....	316	Haygood .....	318, 319
Greenlee .....	39, 40	Haynes .....	83
Greenway .....	81	Hazard .....	156
Greer .....	234	Head .....	48, 132
Gregory .....	77	Heard .....	316
Griffith .....	134	Hedrick .....	178
Griggs .....	259	Hemphill .....	310
Grigsby .....	35	Helm .....	85, 163, 164
Griswold .....	288	Henderson .....	121, 258
Groom .....	177	Henley .....	97
Groome .....	242, 243	Henry .....	138
Grove .....	167	Henshaw 50, 52, 206, 208, 210, 211,	
Guthrie .....	74, 78	.....	219, 220
Gwathmey .....	97, 101, 102	Hess .....	181
		Hester .....	242, 243
		Hickman .....	149, 156
Haden .....	90, 92, 136, 138	Hicks .....	244, 305, 306
Hailey .....	237, 240	Higdon .....	251
Hairston 80, 89, 91, 92, 107, 114, 115		Hillyer .....	303, 304, 307-314
Halderman .....	258, 260	Hite .....	134
Hale .....	74, 77, 78, 114, 115, 251	Ilix .....	107
Haley .....	308, 314	Hobson .....	316
Hall .....	132, 133	Hodson .....	138
Hamilton .....	74, 77, 78, 310, 315	Holmes .....	155
Hammond .....	309	Holliday .....	179, 182
Hamner .....	47	Hood .....	70
Hancock .....	74, 75, 96	Hooper .....	322, 323
Hanes .....	267	Hoopes .....	166
Hanley .....	152	Hopkins, .....	184, 191, 193, 194
Hardenstein .....	238	Hord .....	163
Harper .....	309, 310	Housden .....	267

	PAGE		PAGE
Houston .....	232, 245-247, 287	Kemper .....	55
Howard .....	83	Kessenger .....	177
Howell .....	262	Kerr .....	186
Howe .....	149	Key .....	179, 186
Hubard .....	94	Keyes .....	180, 181
Huddleston .....	181	Kilpatrick .....	123
Hudgens .....	207	King .....	148, 251
Hudgpeth .....		Kinkaid .....	264
Huff .....	85	Kinney .....	132
Hughes .....	73	Kinsey .....	44
Hull .....	299	Kirkbride .....	249, 250.
Humphrey .....	245, 307	Kirtley 24, 145-149, 153, 158, 168, 258, 263, 264, 274, 293, 294	
Hunter .....	177	Kisling .....	193
Hurd .....	308, 314, 315	Klock .....	316
Hurt .....	218, 305	Knott .....	268
Hutchinson .....	207	Knox .....	279
		Kobler .....	206
Ingles .....	114	Lafferty .....	37, 53
Ingram .....	70, 288	Landrum .....	38
Ireland .....	207	Lane .....	258, 259
Irvin .....	76	Langhorne .....	92, 97-103
Irvine .....	115	Langley .....	125
Irwin .....	220	Lanier .....	227, 318
		Lauck (Locke) .....	50
Jack .....	128	Lauderdale .....	136, 139
Jackson 31, 35, 41, 53, 54, 73, 195, 196		Laughney .....	88
Jamison .....	88	Law .....	232
Jarman .....	32, 52	Lea .....	97, 98
Jefferson .....	189, 286	Leatherman .....	218
Jeffrey .....	79, 104	Lee 21, 73, 74, 78, 118-120, 192, 248, 268	
Jenkins .....	193	Leech .....	273
Jennings .....	136, 139	Leftwich 24, 66, 73, 79, 168, 174-179, 187, 191	
Johnson 54, 98, 99, 150, 195, 271, 287, 306, 312		Leigh .....	246
Johnston .....	102, 246, 247, 266	Leonard .....	266
Jones 47, 74, 75, 77, 78, 126, 131, 167, 188, 216, 228, 230-235, 242, 247, 282, 298, 299, 314		Leslie .....	151, 164
Jordan .....	95, 109, 111, 137	Lewis 72, 81, 82, 84, 92, 96, 125, 128, 149, 180, 213, 231, 282, 283, 293	
Joyner .....	234	Ligon .....	299
Judge .....	269	Lillard .....	45
Judkins .....	79	Lindlahn .....	313
Julian .....	153	Link .....	121
		Little .....	179
Kabler .....	72, 138		

	PAGE		PAGE
Livingston .....	76	Messick .....	268, 269
Lloyd .....	166	Metcalf .....	238, 239
Locke .....	271	Michie .....	30, 31, 35, 38, 52-54
Loggins .....	233, 234	Miller ....	87, 126, 238, 239, 242, 243
Loving .....	165, 267	Mills .....	40, 152
Lowd .....	238	Minn .....	266, 267
Lowry .....	316	Minor .....	198, 206, 214
Lucas .....	234	Minnis .....	85
Lux .....	316	Minter .....	235
Lyall .....	218	Mitchell .....	69, 285, 287
Lynch .....	249, 250	Montgomery .....	318
Lyne .....	150	Moon .....	41, 139
Lynn .....	320	Mooney .....	233, 235
Lyon .....	84	Moore .....	74, 76, 242
Lytton .....	195	Moorman 131, 133, 139, 174, 176,	
		.....	187, 188
		Morehead .....	241, 242
Maddy .....	178	Morgan .....	51, 206, 212, 213
Magruder .....	243-245	Morris .....	35, 36, 98
Major .....	285, 286	Morrison .....	150, 151, 152
Mallory .....	47, 84, 158	Morton .....	259, 261, 262, 293, 305
Mansfield .....	122	Mosby .....	78
Manson .....	93	Moss .....	134
Marable .....	106	Mott .....	156
Marks .....	321	Moyers .....	38
Marsh .....	168	Mullins .....	164
Marshall .....	149	Munford .....	97, 100, 101
Martian .....	125, 227	Mussel .....	163
Martin .....	32, 34, 36, 40, 47		
Mason .....	198	McCall .....	252
Massey .....	248-250	McCallister .....	132
Matthews 179, 241, 246, 295, 305,		McCann .....	259, 261
.....	320-323	McCausland .....	287, 288
Maughis .....	133	McClanahan .....	149
Maupin .....	90	McClean .....	234
Mauzy .....	55	McCormack .....	88
Mayer .....	194	McCoy .....	167
Mayes .....	229, 230	McCue .....	41
Mayhew .....	321	McDonell .....	163, 164, 313
Mays .....	74, 78	McElroy .....	155, 156, 316
Meade .....	80, 94, 95	McFarland .....	99, 108, 128
Meadows .....	35	McGrath .....	149, 239, 240
Menefee .....	72, 231, 232	McGrew .....	162
Melvin .....	285, 286	McIntyre .....	35, 36
Meredith .....	138	McKnight .....	208
Merriwether 125, 302, 304, 306, 321			

	PAGE		PAGE
McLane .....	84	Peak .....	76
McLauren .....	243	Peck .....	232, 233
McLemore .....	305	Penick .....	73, 74
McMullen .....	44	Penix .....	90
McNab .....	98	Pendleton .....	126, 217, 218
McVeigh .....	34	Pendy .....	128
McWillie .....	229, 230, 238	Penn .....	81
		Perry .....	286
Nash .....	108, 127, 238	Peter .....	163
Neil .....	245	Peyton .....	109
Nelson .....	185	Phillips .....	216
Newell .....	312, 314	Phinizy .....	301
Newman .....	52, 206, 208, 209, 219	Pickett .....	166
Nickol .....	46, 214	Pierce .....	150-152
Nold .....	271	Piercefield .....	242, 243
Norfleet .....	193	Pine .....	322, 323
Norris .....	215, 217	Pirtle .....	266, 270, 271, 272
Norwood .....	38	Plunkett .....	39, 49
Nowlin .....	154, 158, 161	Poague .....	321, 322
Nutting .....	199	Poindexter .....	79, 80
Nyce .....	319	Pointer .....	299
		Polk .....	36
Odell .....	85	Pollard .....	51, 139
O'Fallon .....	267	Porter .....	78, 84, 136, 293
Ofutt .....	283	Potter .....	101
Oldham .....	155, 274, 275	Powell .....	139
Orchard .....	100	Powers .....	35, 36
Organ .....	136	Preston .....	179-181, 258, 283, 313
Orr .....	89, 122	Prewitt .....	133, 134
Ottinger .....	84	Price .....	121, 132, 185, 237, 239
Overall .....	132, 133, 134	Prince .....	234
Owen .....	184, 185	Proffit .....	47
Owens .....	37	Pruitt .....	287, 288
Pannill .....	92, 136	Pulliam .....	90, 231, 232
Parker .....	88, 137, 279, 280	Putney .....	95
Parks .....	241		
Parrott .....	18, 19, 20, 38, 42, 48, 49	Quigg .....	111
Parsons .....	83	Quinby .....	77
Paschal .....	24		
Pate .....	66, 71, 72		
Patterson .....	295, 302	Reade .....	125, 227
		Reed .....	321
Paul .....	320, 321	Reid .....	97, 121
Payne .....	87, 150, 265, 315, 316	Reese .....	304, 306
		Reeves .....	81, 83

	PAGE		PAGE
Rice .....	81, 241, 243, 244	Shelby .....	158, 159
Riggs .....	128, 129	Shelton .....	37, 44
Rives .....	95, 96, 176, 191	Shepherd .....	34, 100
RoBards .....	274	Sherrod .....	299
Robb .....	237, 238	Sherwood .....	298-307
Roberts .....	145, 148, 180	Shields .....	228, 248
Robertson 24, 76, 225, 226, 233, 235		Shiner .....	232, 233
Robinson .... 94, 133, 268, 269, 270		Simms .....	31, 46, 51
Rodes .....	47, 147, 258, 264, 265	Simpson .....	73, 75, 90
Rodgers .....	97, 230	Singleton .....	154, 155, 295, 317
Rogers 24, 34, 145, 147-149, 164, 180, 193, 207, 213, 215, 257-270, 273, 274, 275		Skinker .....	45
Rootes .....	123	Smith 24, 84, 101, 102, 134, 207, 231, 235, 237, 240, 258, 273, 286, 293, 295, 307	
Rose .....	136, 137	Slaughter .....	46
Ross .....	196, 197, 198, 251, 306	Small .....	47
Rowan .....	250, 251, 270	Spalding .....	97
Rucker .... 176, 205-209, 212, 214, 263		Sparks .....	150, 151
Russell .....	316	Sparrell .....	107, 121
Russum .....	245	Sparrow .....	81, 233, 235
Ryland .....	158, 162, 163	Spencer .....	313
		Sperry .....	98
		Somerville .....	94
Sage .....	181	Sorrel .....	207
Sager .....	283	Southgate .....	208
Salter .....	40	Southworth .....	150, 151
Sanderson .....	152	Snow .....	73, 94
Sanford .....	132	Snider .....	79
Sappington .....	217, 218	Snively .....	271
Saunders 107, 114, 115, 121, 123, 315, 316		Starks .....	265
Savage .....	167	Steele .....	56, 228, 245
Sawyer .....	97	Steely .....	167
Shultz .....	124	Steen .....	233, 235
Schwing .....	271	Steer .....	272
Scisson .....	44	Stephens ..... 31, 32, 43, 44, 51, 52	
Scott ..... 24, 69, 109, 206, 279-287		Stewart .....	106
Scruggs .....	176	Stith .....	24, 65
Seabough .....	237	Stockley .....	318
Senseny .....	268	Stockwell .....	183
Severson .....	268, 269	Stonnell .....	39, 43
Seymour .....	165	Stout .....	238
Shackleford .....	38, 282	Stovall .....	107
Sharp .....	167	Stover .....	69
Shands .....	72, 95	Strange 174, 175, 178, 179, 182, 183	
Shearman .....	38, 49	Strickby .....	198, 199
		Stringer .....	165

	PAGE		PAGE
Stringfellow .....	40	Utterback .....	55
Sturgis .....	295		
Suit .....	198, 199	Vaden .....	81, 88
Sutton .....	246, 247	Vail .....	137
Switzer .....	177, 216, 217, 265	Van Culin .....	164
Switzlor .....	288	Van Zandt .....	237, 240
Sykes .....	53, 54, 301, 315	Vaughan ....	73, 80, 84, 190, 193, 321
		Venable .....	131, 133
Talcott .....	308, 314	Vreeland .....	282
Tardy .....	136, 139, 271, 272	Viriden .....	229, 230
Tate .....	79, 89		
Tayloe ....	97, 98, 100, 101, 102, 104	Waddill .....	78
Taylor .....	98 101, 112, 124, 218	Wade .....	164
Tenney .....	71	Wakefield .....	307
Terrell .....	149, 164, 187, 295, 317	Walcot .....	309
Terry .....	73, 79, 164, 165	Walden .....	74
Thaxton .....	184, 185	Walke .....	104
Thomas 39, 68, 134, 162, 215, 218,		Walker 130-133, 217, 227, 303, 305,	
..... 265, 308, 314, 317, 319		..... 306	
Thompson 31, 32, 37, 46, 47, 51, 53,		Wall .....	66, 67, 273
..... 77, 78, 108, 122 123, 237,		Wallace .....	154, 155, 319
..... 258, 265, 283		Waller .....	81, 82, 206
Thrift .....	39, 41	Walsh .....	99
Thruston .....	187, 266, 267	Walton 130-133, 217, 227, 303, 305,	
Tilley .....	130, 135	..... 306	
Timberlake .....	31	Ward .....	76, 79, 80, 218
Todd .....	287, 288, 304, 317, 319	Ware .....	109, 245
Toggart .....	132	Warfield .....	259
Tompkins .....	163	Waring .....	45, 317
Tostien .....	267	Warner .....	125, 227
Townsend .....	154	Warriner .....	309
Trabue .....	149, 164, 165, 285	Warwick .....	21
Troy .....	322	Washburn .....	102
Tucker .....	162	Washburne .....	244
Tuggles .....	261	Washington .....	227
Turner .....	179	Watkins 230, 295, 303-305, 307, 317,	
Tutt .....	55	..... 318	
Twyman, 21, 43, 44, 149, 154, 158		Watson 31, 41, 149, 150, 180, 181,	
..... 161, 163, 164		..... 186, 259	
Tyler .....	92, 199, 268, 269	Watts .....	259, 283
Tyree .....	130, 131, 132, 133, 134	Wayland .....	84, 214
		Weatherwax .....	237, 240
Umbarger .....	84, 85	Webb .....	158, 159, 161, 162, 299
Unsell .....	90	Weller .....	268

	PAGE		PAGE
Wellborn .....	215, 216, 265	Wing .....	285
Wells .....	47, 48	Wingfield .....	31
Welsh .....	148	Winn .....	266, 274, 275
Wharton .....	271	Winston .....	111, 112
Wheat .....	184	Wisdom .....	21, 29, 187
Wheeler .....	186, 216, 265, 298-300	Witt .....	126
Whipps .....	165	Wolff .....	312, 313
White 24, 29, 31, 46, 56, 97, 127, 186, ..... 197, 245, 295		Womack .....	237
Whitfield .....	308	Wood 32, 35, 37, 43, 46, 80, 96, 125	
Whiting .....	109, 227, 267	Woodfin .....	251
Whitman .....	271, 272, 274	Wooding .....	33
Wildberger .....	194	Woods .... 47, 103, 121, 123, 125, 322	
Wilcox .....	310	Woodruff .....	286
Wiley .....	40, 98, 139	Woodson .....	37, 198, 199
Wilhoit .....	44, 46, 47, 50	Word .....	174, 176, 196, 198-200
Wilkinson .....	84	Worsham .....	76, 104
Williams 80, 82, 84, 134, 166, 167, ..... 177, 229, 261, 306		Wright .....	76
Williamson .....	166	Wyndebank .....	125
Willis .... 45, 46, 70, 71, 97, 104, 317		Yeaman .....	268, 269
Wilmot .....	159, 279, 280-282	Yancey .....	39, 310, 319
Wilson .....	86, 115, 271, 282	Yarborough .....	123
Windsor .....	132	Yett .....	84, 85
Winfree .....	149, 167	Yore .....	167
Windle .....	69	Young 55, 56, 57, 97, 122, 159, 160	













